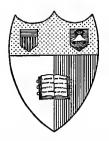


PR 2481 687 V. 4



Cornell University Library Ithaca, New York

BOUGHT WITH THE INCOME OF THE

SAGE ENDOWMENT FUND

THE GIFT OF

HENRY W. SAGE

1891

, 是里

Je 18 38

DEC 1 9 1842

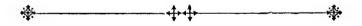
RR MAR 18 '54

SEP 8 1969 MP



The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.



THE HUTH LIBRARY.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

VOL. IV.

THE DEAD TERME.

WORKE FOR ARMOUROURS.

THE RAUENS ALMANACKE.

A ROD FOR RUNAWAYES.

1608—1625.



A loftie subiect of itselfe doth bring Grave words and waightie, of itselfe divine; And makes the authors holy honour shine. If ye would after ashes live, beware To do like Erostrate, who burnt the saire Ephesian temple.

Essays of a Prentice 1585 : James I.



ELIZABETHAN-JACOBEAN

Unique or Very Rare

BOOKS

VERSE AND PROSE

LARGELY

From the Library of





Honey Buth Csq.

(Engra of by WI Daw from a Thotograph.)

Edited with Introductions, Notes and Idustrations. etc BY THE Rev. Alexander B. Grosart, L.S. D. F.S.A.

FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY

The Buth Library.

THE NON-DRAMATIC WORKS

OF

THOMAS DEKKER.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

FOR THE FIRST TIME COLLECTED AND EDITED, WITH MEMORIAL-INTRODUCTION, NOTES AND ILLUSTRATIONS, ETC.

BY THE REV.

ALEXANDER B. GROSART, D.D., LL.D. (EDIN.), F.S.A. (Scot.), St. George's, Blackburn, Lancashire.

VOL. IV.

THE DEAD TERME. (1608.)
WORKE FOR ARMOUROURS. (1609.)
THE RAUENS ALMANACKE. (1609.)
A ROD FOR RUNAWAYES. (1625.)

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY.

1885.

50 copies.]

Cm



CONTENTS.

THE DEAD TERME				PAG	
THE DEAD TERME	•	•	•	. 1	
Worke for Armourours				. 85	
THE RAUENS ALMANACKE				. 167	
A ROD FOR RUN-AWAYES.	•	•	•	. 262	

O what an eafie thing is to defcry
The gentle bloud, how euer it be wrapt
In fad misfortunes foule deformity,
And wretched forrowes, which haue often hapt?
For howfoeuer it may grow mif-shapt,
Like this wyld man, being vndisciplynd,
That to all vertue it may feeme vnapt,
Yet will it shew some sparkes of gentle mynd,
And at the last breake forth in his owne proper kynd.

FAIRY QUEEN, Bk. VI., c. v., st. I (GROSART'S SPENSER,
Vol. VIII., page 148).

XIII.

THE DEAD TEARME.

1608.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of 'The Dead Terme' I am indebted to the British Museum (C. 39. 34). 'Witts Terme' (in British Museum: 12316 q.q. 37), has been erroneously ascribed to Dekker, probably from misrecollection of the title-page of the present book.—G.

THE Dead Tearme.

OR

Westminsters Complaint for long Vacations and short Termes.

Written in manner of a Dialogue betweene the two Cityes London and Westminster.

The Contentes of this discourse is in the Page following. By T. Dekker.



LONDON.

Printed and are to be fold by Iohn Hodgets at his house in Pauls Churchyard. 1608.



The Principall matters contay-

ned in this discourse.



Short Encomiasticke speech in praise of Charing-croffe.

The finnes of Westminster.

The finnes of London.

The Buildings of Westminster and London.

The Names of all the Kings and Queenes that lie buried in Westminster.

Westminsters complaint.

Vacations and Tearmes compared.

A paradox in praise of going to Law.

A paradox in praise of a Pen.

Londons answere to Westminster.

Paules steeples Complaint.

The walkes of Paules described.

The Stewes on the Banke-fide, and the Suburbehouses of iniquity at this time compared together.

A paradox in praise of Vacations.

An Inuectiue against a Pen.

The Originall of London.

A description of Sturbridge-Fayre.

A merrie lest of two London Porters performed there, about burying of a Londoner.



To the very Woorthy, Learned,

Iuditious, and Noble Gentleman, Syr John Harrington Knight.

IR, the Loue (which your immortall Ariosto tels to the world) that you really beare to Divine, (but now Poore and Contemned) Poesie, hath a long time made me an Honorer of those bright ascending Vertues in you, which those Holy and Pure Flames of Her have kindled in your bosome. Happy you are by Birth, Happy, by your bringing up, but most happy in that the Muses were your Nurses, to whome you have beene so tender, that they make you an Elder sonne and Heyre of their Goodliest Possessions. So that your Loue to Them, hath drawne from Others, an Honourable Loue and Regarde of you. The Path which True Noblenesse V had wont (and ought) to tread, lyes directly before you: you have beene ever, and are now in the way,

which emboldens me to presume, that as our Greatest Commanders will not distaine to instruct even Fresh-water-souldiers in the Schoole-poynts of war, so (out of your Noble disposition) you will vouchsafe to viewe the labours of so dull a Pen, as This that writes vnto you. Two Citties have I summoned to a Parley, and of their great Enter-view have I chosen you to be Arbiter. It is Boldnes in me, I confesse, but it is the Boldnes, of my Loue, referring which (and my selfe) to your worthy Censure, I Rest.

Deuoted to you in all feruice:

Thomas Dekker.



Westminsters speech to

London.



Thou goodliest Queene, even over the greatest Citties! How glad am I (O London) that we two are met together? For now will I poure my sorrows into thy bosome.

Thou art Reuerend for thy Age, (as béeing now, two thousand, seauen hundred and foure-Brute builded téene yeares old, which is more then conquered this my selfe, am, by a thousand, six hundred yeares before and foure yeares, for I am but one sybert King of the East Saxons, of age.) Thou art Grandam almost to builded Westminster & he this whole Kingdome: A blessed Mother An. 596. after thou art, for no lesse the one hundred and thréescore Emperours, Kinges and Queens,

hast thou borne in thy Wombe. Healthfull thou art of body: it appeareth by thy strength in holding out so long; pure thou since Brute. art of complexion; It is seene by thy Chéekes, the Rooses of them are nothing wythered: Rich thou art in the treasure of all thinges: witnesse the number of Nations, that for thy substance, are thy dayly suitors: stored are thy breastes with wisedome, and the glory thereof shines in the government of thy Rulers.

Thou / art full of pollicy, great with experience, renowned for Learning; Thou art full of loue, full of pitty, full of piety: yea, thou art (O Noblest Daughter of Brutus) my Eldest Sister; thou rather (if our descents bee well looked into) art my Mother.

Vnto whom therefore can my condolements better come than to thee. Vpon whose lap shall I lay my aking temples if not vpon thine? One eye of Heauen lookes downe vpon vs both; one and the same handfull of earth, serues vs both to dwell vppon: The teares that fall from both our eyes, make vp one River, and that River serues againe for both our bodyes to bath in.

Since therefore wee are partners in all other thinges, why should wee not be Sharers in our mothers affliction! Thou standest silent, I see at these my speeches, as beeing driven into wonder,

why I (that have alwayes kept company with the proudest, and beene euer Iocond) should now finke downe into any kinde of complayninges. But to kéepe thée (O my best and fayrest Neighbour) from tormenting thy felfe with thinking on the causes of this my grieuing: let mée tell thée (thou Nurse to many thousandes of people) that I doe not pine, to fee that Auncient and oldest * Sonne of mine, with his Limbes broken * Charingto péeces, (as if hee were a Male-factor, and hadde beene tortured on the Germaine Whéele:) his Reverend Head cut off by the cruelty of Time; The Ribbes of his body bruized: His Armes lop't away; His backe (that euen grew crooked with age) almost cleft in funder: yea, and the ground (on which hee hath dwelt for so many *316 yeeres *hundreds of yeeres) ready to bee pulled since Charing Crosse was from vnder his feete, so that with greefe bd: I, Anno Chri. 1291. his very heart féemes to be broken.

I confesse (thou brauest of Citties) that this Graund-childe of mine hath beene the tallest and hardiest of all the Sonnes of of Charing my body: for thou knowest it as well as I, that hee hath borne himselfe valiantly, (and without shrinking) in many a storme. Many a tempest hath beene slung from Heauen to shake him, yet still hath hee kept his owne footing.

Many a stounding blow hath he taken on his

head, yet for a long time did he beare them without reeling. So well beloued hath hee beene amongst the Kinges and Princes of this Nation, that they would almost neuer passe, to those Royall Pallaces where I inhabit, and neuer repayre to their Houses of Parliaments, or to their places of Kingly Tryumphes, but they would of purpose take their way by him: yea, so greatly hath hee in times past beene helde in honour, that the knees of common people hath beene bowed before him, and the bare heades of the greatest Prelates heretofore haue shewed to him a kinde of reuerence. Yet it is not for his sake (O farre-renowed Troynouant) that my Soule liues in forrow: albeit, I see him now laughed at and contemned.

Neither am I afflicted by beholding the vnruly
The sinnes of nesse of those Children that are vnder Westminster. my keeping. It were a madnesse in mee to frette at theyr wickednesse, because no forrow of mine can amend it. I know it, and am ashamed to tell thee, that Drunkennesses reeles every day vp and down my streetes. Fellowes there are that follow mee, who in deepe bowles shall drowne the Dutchman, and make him lie vnder the Table. At his owne weapon of Vpsie freeze will they dare him, and beat him with wine-pots till hee be dead drunke. Out swagger they will besides (being armed with that French

weapon) a whole Fayre full of Butchers and Tinkers, who commonly are the greatest Fighters, and most profound swearers. As for that fin that is after served in dinner, and after Supper: or rather that sinne that is vp night and day, and can see aswell in darkenesse as in Light; that Monster with two bellies, (Lechery I meane) doe what I can, no whips are able to make it leape out of my Iurisdiction. More Mayden-heades I verily beleeue are cut off vpon my owne feather-beds (in one year) than are heads of Cattell cut off in (in two) amongst the Butchers that serve feather and serve supplies that serve my families.

But I feare (O London) that by dwelling so near thée thou hast infected my houses with these two plagues, that now run ouer all the Kingdome: for all the world knowes that even thy shop-kéepers and poorest Tradesmen lay by their owne occupations, and fall to these.

Other finnes lies knawing (like diseases) at my heart, for Pride sits at the doores of the Pride. rich: Enuy goes vp and downe with the Begger, seeding vpon Snakes: Rents Enuy. are layde vpon the racke (euen my own sight) and by my own Children Extortion. that I have borne, whilst Conscience goes like a soole in pyed colours, the skin of her body hanging so loose, that like an Oxford Gloue, thou

wouldst fwear there wer a false skin within her.

Couetousnes hath got a hundred handes, and all those hands do nothing but tye knots on her Purse-strings, but Prodigality hauing but two handes, vndoes those knottes faster, than the other can tie them. O thou Darling of Great Brittaine, thy Princes call thee Their Treasurer and thou art so. But more peeces of Siluer and Gold passe not through thy singers, then oathes from the mouthes of my inhabitants.

Thou art held to be (O London) the lowdest swearing. Swearing fay) thou hast whole shoppes and Warehouses filled with oathes; yet I feare, I have those about me that for filthy mouthing wil put thee Knights of down, for I am haunted with some that are called Knights onely for their swearing. Ranckely doe these and other stinking weedes grow vp in my walkes, and in my Gardens; the sauours of them are Pestilent to my Nosthrils, and are able to kill me: yet much good wholesome fruits do I feed vpon, that are to my life a preservation. So, that for the aches that their diseases breed in my bones I doe not languish neyther.

Thou / knowest and I confesse it, (for if I should not, the whole world would swear it) that thou

possesses the more but I the more goodly buildings: thy houses are contryued for thrift The building and profitable vses, mine for state and of Westminster and London pleasure: thou dwellest vnder plaine compared.

roofes, I within royall Pallaces: euery roome that thou lodgest in, is but called a Chamber, and euery Chamber I sleepe in, is a Kinges Court: In thine Armes lie the sonnes of England to suck wealth, but in my lap sit the Princes of England to be Crowned, In my bosome doe they slumber whilest they liue, and when they dye, they desire to bee buried betweene my breasts.

To testifie this, all the annovinited kinges and Queenes, (except one, who received his Crowne at Glocester) with all the Wiues of those kinges, that have raigned heere fince that Norman Conqueror, would if they were now two Queenes besides the liuing speake on my side in that behalfe, wives of those Kinges haue for the full number of 21. Kinges and bin crowned at two Queens (being a payre of Sisters) haue received the glorious Titles of Maiestie, and were seen the very first day of their sitting on the English throne onely at my hands, and in my prefence, of which conquerour, that conquerour, and Matilda (his the first that were crowned wife) had the honor to begin; for till in Westminster. hys tyme, other places wer happy by that dignity, as King ston, &c. which then were farre aboue me, but now can no way be my equall.

To proue how much the Rulers of this Monarchy haue loued mee euen on their Death-beds, their bodies which they haue (as their richest Legacies) bequethed to my kéeping, are royall witnesses. I can shew thee (O thou Noblest of thy Nation) the bones not onely of most of those kinges before-named, but of some that liued here long before them.

But because the Graue is the vtter destroyer of al beauty, yea and fo defaceth the lookes and the bodies even of the goodliest princes, that men abhorre to behold them: also for that it is helde an acte most impious, and full of Sacriledge to offer violence to the deade, I will onely give Kings buryed thee the / names of all those Kinges, in Westmin. Queenes, and Princes [of] Royal bloud, that now lay their heads on my knées & must sléepe there till that day when all that rest in graues, shal be summoned to awaken. Of these, was Sybert (King of the East-Saxons) the first, with his wife Æthelsoda. Sybert gaue me my first being in the world, and at his departure from the worlde, did I give his body an euerlasting habitation. Next vnto him did I lay Harold (Sir-named Hare-foot) King of the West Saxons.

Then Edward the Confessor, vppon whome king

William bestowed a shryne of Syluer and Golde. And then these.

Ægytha, wife to that Conquerour.

Matilda, wife to Henry the first, and daughter to Malcolme king of Scots.

Henry 3. who builded a great part of that my famous Temple, and whose Sepulcher was adorned with precious stones of *Iasper*, fetched by his sonne Edwarde the 1. out of *France*.

Eleanor, wife to that Henry.

Edmund second Sonne to that Henrie, the first Earle of Lancaster, Darby, and Liecester, wyth Auelyne (hys Wife) who was Daughter and heyre to the Earle of Albemarle.

Besides him, all the Children of the sayde Henry the 3. and of Edward, 1. (being nine in number.)

Edward the first, who offered to the Shryne of Edward the Confessor, the Chaire of Marble, wherein the kinges of Scotland had wont to be crowned, and in which the king that first made England and Scotlande one Monarchy, was now lately inthronized. Eleanor wife to that Edward 1. and Daughter to Ferdinando king of Castyle. In memory of whose death, so many stately Crosses (as Monnumentes of his loue to her) were erected in all those places where her body was set downe, when it was sent to bee lodged with me.

Eleanor / Countesse of Barre, Daughter of Edward the first.

Edward 3. and Phillip of Henalt (his wife.)

William of Windsore and Blanch (his Sister) children to Edward the third.

Thomas of Wood-stock, sonne likewise to that Edward.

Iohn of Eltham, (Earle of Cornewall) fonne to Edward the second.

Richard 2. that vnfortunate king with Anne his Wife, Daughter of Vinceslaus king of Bohem; which Anne brought vp the fashion for women to ride in side Saddles, which till her time rode as men.

Then that Guttorum Mastix, the scourge of the French, Henry 5. to doe honor to whose victorious and dreaded name, Katherine his wise, and daughter to the King of France, caused an Image (to the portraiture of hir husbande) to bee made of Massiv Siluer, all gilded ouer, which was layde vpon his Monument: but Couetousnes, not suffering euen hallowed places, and the shrines of the dead to bee frée from his griping talents, the head of that Image, which was al of Massiv siluer, is now broke off, & the plates that couered the body stoln, and conueyed away.

That royall Quéene and Bedfellow of his, Lady Katherine, was with mee likewise layd to rest, but after, beeing taken vp, (without any wrong meant

to the body) it nowe lyes vnburied in a poore Coffin of bordes, and with the least touch falleth into ashes.

Adde to these, Anne the wife of Richard the third.

Margaret Countesse of Richmond and Darby, mother to Henry the 7.

Anne of Cleue, wife to Henry the 8.

Henry 7 and Elizabeth his wife, do in mine armes likewise take their euerlasting sleeps: so does Elizabeth daughter to those most happy Princes.

So doth Margaret daughter to Edward 4.

So doth *Edward* the 6. Sonne to that famous prince, Henry 8.

So doth *Mary* whose name serues her only as a Monument.

And lastly so doth *Elizabeth*, daughter to that great wariour, who if shee had no Monument at all consecrated to memory, yet were her name sufficient to eternize her sacred worth, and the wonder of her 44. years gouernement. Thus (besides other personages of great byrth, too many in number for me to recite and too tedious for thee to heare) am I compassed about *42 Kings and with the dead bodies of 42 Kings, the Children Quéenes, and the sons and daughters of of Kinges buried in Kings & Quéens, ŷ remembrance of West.

West.

but v their statues & sumptuous monuments, do fhine in my Temples, and worke fuch aftonishment in the eves (euen of straungers) that I estéeme that hurt of mine, the best part of my glory. Besides all these gallant objects, the swifte-sooted Thamelis, daunceth all the day long, (in wanton Water-ringes) before mée: shee transformes her Christall body into a thousand shapes to delight mee: Sometimes does shee chaunge her nater felfe into* a Girdle of Silver, and then doe I weare it about my middle. Sometimes lookes shee like an* Amazon, (a long curled havre hanging loofely about her water. shoulders) and then dooes shee fight with the windes, and her combates are discharged with *Ebbing water excellent grace. Anon shall you beholde for then shee her lymbes stretcht out to an infinite, Sea, where (but comely * length,) and then (O my hir length can not be worthyest Sister) doe we two grow proude, and take her for a Rvuer: whilest shee continues in that shape, thou knowest what delicate turnings and windinges shee does make euen at our feete: thy habitations stande then like a rich Embrodery about the skirts of an imperial garment, but my buildinges shew like fo many Castles, raised by Enchantment, where faire Ladies locke vppe their beauties, whilst knights aduenturers come armed thether with loyalty.

challenging them for their loues: yea in such goodly, & in so artificial an order are my Turrets and Towers erected, that the Sun (at his rising) makes mee belieue / they are Rockes of Burnisht Siluer, & with his blushing vpon them (at his going downe) I have a thousande times sworne they were so many hils of Gold.

Bée thou now an indifferent Iudge (O London, thou fayrest Daughter of Europe) if I, beeing accustomed to this sulnesse of dignitie, and this variety of pleasures, have not good cause to languishe when I am deprived of them all. The more princely are my guests, the more insufferable, and more to be pittied are my passions, spent for their absence. Well was it for thee (thou Metropolis of the world) that the honours, the Habits, the Tryumphes, the gifts of Kinges, and the Revennewes that belong to my Royaltyes, are not made Thine: thou swelless in thy heart enough already, but then wouldst thou have bin too proud and insolent.

How therefore can I choose but buffet mine owne cheekes through the anguish of my Soule? Teare mine own hayre to see my selfe distressed? and even drinke mine own hart-bloud in teares, to looke on my present miserie? Listen to me: for now (O my deerest Play-fellow) shalt thou heare the very true tunes of my most just bewaylings.

Those throwes of sorowe come vppon mee foure Westminsters times euery yéere, but at one time more, complaint. (and with more paines) then at all the For in the height and lustiest pride of Summer, when euery little Village hath her Bachilers & her Damosels tripping deftly about May-pols: when Medowes are full of Hay-makers: when the fieldes vpon the workidaies are full of Haruestars singing, and the town gréenes vpon Hollydaves, trodden downe by the Youthes of the Parish dancing: when thou (O thou beautifull, but bewitching Citty) by the wantonnesse of thine Bartholmens eye, and the Musicke of thy voyce allurest people from all the corners of the Land, to throng in heapes, at thy Favres and The long thy Theators; I nen, court man, thy Theators; Then, (euen then) fit I like ing: then doe my buildings shew like infected lodgings, from which the Inhabitants are fledde: then / are my chambers empty, and my common paths vntrodden then doe I not looke The Court like thy next neighbour, but like a 6-4 Tearmes creature forlorne and vtterly forsaken. Were it not that my state is vpheld by fiue great Pillers, (the chiefe of them being so hie, that Kinges and Princes fit on the top of it) I should euen loose my name, and the memory of mee would be buryed in the earth, that now beares

me vp. That first and Capitall* Columne (on which leanes all my strength) is a * The Court. Pyramides, whose point reaches vppe to the Starres: whilest that stands in mine eve. I behold *a Maiesty, equal to Ioues: I fée a *Vine, whose braunches shall * The Queen spread so farre, and so hie, that one day they shall couer Kingdomes. I sée likewise a *Table, at which fit none, but Those, * The whose heads grow white onely with the Counsell. Cares of a Kingdom: I fee a Row of * Lords too. whose flourishing doth dignify the place vppon which they grow, and whose Nobility. shady boughes beate backe, and kéepe off from the people the violent heate of Tyrany and oppression: Besides all these, do I behold a goodly Fountain,* large, cleare, strongly and curiously built, out of which come a thousand pipes, (some greater then the rest) thorough whome a fweete water flowes, that gives life vnto the Soule. And last of all (so full is my happinesse) in stead of earthly Creatures, I see none but *Goddesses. But (woe is me) when * The Ladyes th gre at Piller is removued from my of the Court. fight, then (casting vp mine-eye) me thinks I looke vpon nothing but my owne Ruines. Nay, that calamitie of mine doth euen stretch to thée: for thou thy felfe, for all thy loftinesse and boasting

dooest at that time droope, and hange the

But note how the Rulers of this Land have loued mee; though they give mee woundes, they giue mée Balme to cure them: though the Sunne goe from me yet am I comforted with the brightnesse of the Stars. The Law (which lyes in, at euery Vacation) is brought to bed in foure feuerall * The foure months of the yeare, and deliuered of Tearmes. foure * Sonnes. Those Sonnes inuite me to foure kingly Feasts; they kéep their / Tournes; and their Returnes, are so many seuerall The good that Services. They are the Foure Elements that gouerne and give life to my body; Westminster. vea, so déere doe I make them vnto me, that I account of them, as of Foure Golden Ages. Whilest any of these source abide in my Company, I am more Iocond then a Woman in the embracements of her Louer. My Chéekes looke then red, with a high and lufty colour, for I wash them in Wines: my heart is merry, for I nourish it with gladnesse. Then doe my Tenants sléepe foundly, (for they drinke foundly:) Then dare they talke any thing, for they have Lawe on their fides; Then are they content to take crackt Crownes, though at another time they would stabbe him that should but hitte theyr eare.

Vintners are then as busie as Bees are in Hiues,

for as Bées flye from one Flower to another to fucke out Hony, so both the Drawers How busic leape from one Hogshead to another to Westminster let out Wines. In every roome are tearme time. the Pottle-Pottes working, to bring in gaines to their Maister, as the other labor, to bring forth wax for their hives. The stings are in the tailes, and that is at the end of their Cups, when they come to a barre for the Reckoning: The Drones are those that drinke that which should doe others good, yet hurt themselves by it, taking too much of it.

Neither do Tauernes alone fall into this profitable and healthfull fweating Sicknesse: but all other Trades, Occupations, Misteries, and Professions, do row vp & down this Spring-tide streame of businesse; and such good Draughts haue they, that all is Fish that comes into their Net.

Yea, in the open streetes is such walking, such talking, such running, such riding, such clapping too of windowes, such rapping at Chamber doores, such crying out for drink, such buying vp of meate, and such calling vppon Shottes, that at euery such time, I verily beléeue I dwell in a Towne of Warre.

For / euery morning do the men of law march to the Hall, as it were to the fielde: The Counfellors are the Leaders, Atturnies and Clarkes,

Going to law are petty Commaunders, and Officers

compared to going to beaten Souldiers, are those that have followed the Law a long time, and have vndoone themselves by brabblinges. The raw, freshwater-Souldiers, are such as entered but yesterday into the action.

In which March of theirs, if you fall but in amongst the Rankes, you will by and by suppose your selfe in the Low-Countries; for as the Souldiers (there) so these (here) talk of nothing but Stratagems and poyntes of War. Some threaten to ouerthrow their aduersaries, vpon assaults and Battryes: Some (as if an enemy were to be blown vp in a Towne) sweare to drive them out of their houses by way of Eiectments: Others, as if they came to the sacking of a Citty, cry out vpon nothing but Attachments, both of goodes and body.

And as among Souldiers, some delight in bloud more then others, so amongst these, some take a pryde in crueltie more then others, and labour onely to have their Enemies in *Execution*. At the length, they come into the fielde, (that is to say, to the *Barre*) where they must try the quarrell by Arbitrement of wordes in stead of swords: for there either the one side or other is overthrown:

There stand the Pikemen (that is to say, such as haue had long futes) and being wearved, care not almost which end goes forward, because they are at a stand; the Bill-men hard long sutes by them, but they for the most part are by them, but they for the most part are are like Pikemen, for euer complayning. And thus (thou Chancery-mē Minion of fo many Kinges) doth this like Bill-men. ftirring vp and downe of my body, ftirre vppe my bloud, and keepes mee found: this peopling of my stréets, makes me to be crowned with the title. dignity, and liberties of a Cittie, (for what are Citties if they be not peopled:) this Phifick (fo long as I take it) preserves my body in health: But because I am compelled sometimes to give it ouer, which is commonly in / Haruest, and now a little at the beginning of the fall of the leafe. (for this part of the yeare doth most trouble mee) I féele the state of my body weake, and subject to infirmities. Westminster. For alasse there are certaine Canker-Wormes (called Vacations) that destroy the Trées of my Inhabitants, fo foone as euer they beare any fruite. These Vacations are to mine owne body, like long and wasting confumptions; they are more grieuous to my remembrance, then the comming on of a tedious night to a man tormented with ficknes: or then marriages delaied, to them that lie fighing for the delights thereof.

The vnwholesome breath of Autumne, who is so full of diseases, that his very blowing vppon trées, makes theyr leaus to fal off (as the French Razor shaues off the haire of many of thy Suburbians,) euen that, and all the source Maisterwindes that kéepe such a blustring in the world, do not more scatter the dust of the Earth, then the cold blastes of source Vacations, doe blow abroad the wealth that before I haue gotten together.

In the Tearme times, every day to me is a day of feasting, but every Vacation starves me with ill dyet, for all the daies of them are to me nothing but fasting daies. Yea, the Dog-dayes are not halfe so vnwholesome, so pestilent & so perilous to the bodyes of men, as those are to mee. The Tearmes are my flowings, the Vacations my ebbinges. So that (if I were sure the world would not hold mée for a miserable and covetous wretch) I could even wish, that these battayles of the law, were sighting all the yeare long. It were as much glory, same, and preferment for mée to have it so, as it is for the Low-countries, to be all the year vp in armes.

And tell me I pray, (thou prouident Mistris ouer so many families) tell mee in thine opinion, if it were not sit to have all these source Rivers of the law, run into one stream, without any stoppings

or turnings. For, do but confider what voyage a man is to make when he faves, I must goe to | Law. It is a Voyage, but short and easie to finish, if you méete with an honest and skilfull Pilot, that knowes the right puttings in, the watering-places, and the Hauens, and can anoyd the Rockes, Gulfes, Créekes, & quick-fands that lie cleane out of the way: and yet many a thousand do desperately runne themfelues on ground, and fuffer Ship-wracke vppon them. But on the contrary part, if a Man sets out carelesly, not taking the Counsell of men experienced in those Seas, though he be neuer fo well furnished, neuer so well manned, neuer so strong in heart, neuer so able to brooke stormes and tempests; yet let him bee sure to be tossed from coast to Coast, to bee driven forward with one prosperous gale to day, and to be blown three times further backward with a boiftrous breath to morrow: to have his Soule afflicted with cares, and his heart eaten vppe with frettinges, and in the end to finde (to his cost) that he had beene better to have vndertaken a Voyage to the East and West Indyes: and sooner hadde he made his returne home. So that to hoyst vppe Sayles in this Ocean of Controuersies, and to meete with a fortunate and faire Ariuall, is as much honor, as to go to Ierusalem, and fafely to come back againe.

The Law is vnto vs, as the headens are ouer our Praise of their owne Nature they are cléere, gentle, and readie to doe good to man: they give light to his eyes, comfortable Ayre to his Spirits, warmth to reviue him, coolenesse to refresh him. But if they bee troubled by brablings and vnruly mindes, and be put from their owne smooth and even byas, then doe they plague the world with stormes: Then doth Thunder shake the Rich mans building, lightning burnes vp the poore mans Corne, Haile-stones beat down the fruites of the earth, and all Creatures that are within reach of their sury, tremble and hide their heads at the horrour.

The very phrase of Going to Law, shewes the greatnes, Maiesty, and state of Law: for the Law comes to no man, but / he is eyther driuen, or else so busie of himselfe, that he goes to it. The Law sleepes continually, vnlesse shee wakened by the wronges of men oppressed, or by the turbulency of those that will not let her rest: for the first sort of which people, she hath a payre of Ballance, wherein shee weighes their Innocence, and the Iniuries of others, forcing one to make good the hurts of the other. Against the second, she drawes a sword, with which shee both strikes them that break hir peace, and defends the that are threatned to be struck wrongfully. He that

Goes therfore to Law, goes before a personage, whose browes are vnwrinckled, yet full of Iudgment; whose eyes are not wandring, yet turning to both fides; whose lips are fildome opened, vet what they pronounce is just: whose countenace is austere, vet setled in vprightnesse; whose hands are open to all, yet neuer filled with bribes; whose heart lies hidden, vet frée from corruption. And what man would not defire to bee hourly conversant with so excellent, and so composed a creature. He that is vp to the eares in Law, is vp to the eares in experience; He cannot choose but bee a good Subject. bycause he keepes the Statutes and ordinances of his Country: he cannot choose but proue a worthy fouldier, because he is still in action: he must of necessity be both honest and pittifull, for hee measureth other mens cases by his owne. Law: why it makes a man watchfull, for he that meddles with it, is fure neuer to fleepe? It kéeps him from the Irish mans disease, (Lazynes:) from the Dutch-mans weakenesse (in not Bearing drinke:) from the Italians euill spirit that haunts him, (Luft) for hees fo busied with fo many Actions of the Case, that hee can have no levsure nor stomacke for the Case of Actions: It preserves him from the French falling sicknesse, vet no Stoues in Muscouy can put a man into more

violent sweates. And last of all, it kéepes him out of the *English-mans* surfeites, for his wayting at his *Counsels* Chamber so runs in his head, that he scarcely allowes himselfe a time to dine or sup in.

O/what an excellent Husband doth this going to Law make a man? He giues ouer gaming presently vppon it? He shakes off al company that drew him to expences, and in euery Vacation is so prouident, that with the Ant hee layes vp Money then, to let it slye amongest Councellors, and Atturnies in the *Tearme*-time? what an able and lusty bodie doth he get by it, that followes it hard? No Carryer is able to take more paynes: no Porter beares more.

It makes a man to be well given, for he prayes (even as hee ambles vp and downe the stréetes:) It makes him to be beloued amongst Lawyers Clarks, and to be feared amongst his owne neighbours (two properties which every King desires from the hearts of his Subiects) Love and Feare.

If men should not goe to Lawe one with another, the Courtier would walk vp and down (Ietting) by the Mercers doore, and wearing his Silkes vnder his nose, which now he dare not doe. Thy Cittizens (O thou the Best and onely Huswise of this Iland) if Suites were not tryed, some would

fcarce kéepe a good Sute on their backs, Solicitors might likewife goe beg, and Scriueners goe starue themselves.

Had not the people of this large Kingdome faine to fo many private quarrels, about blowes giuen; To fo many intricate bargains, about buying and felling of Lands; To so many Cozenages of wicked Executors, in vndoing Orphans and Heires, and fo many starting holes, Crannies, Creuifes, windings, wreftlings, rackings, Circumgirations, & Circumuentions, to abuse the beautiful body of the Law, and to make it grow crooked, which of itselfe is comly & vpright; and had not the Law prouided cures for these sores of a common-wealth, & whips to punish such villains, Thou (O princely Mother of many Citties) shouldst neuer haue had so many gallant, Sumptuous, & rare Nurseries for young Students, erected full in thine eye, which stand before thy buildinges, as Gates to Kinges Pallaces, and are / the onely honor for entrances into thée.

Had not the Inhabitants of this Empire warred fo in law from time to time, one with another, shee coulde not have boasted of so many Graue, wise, and Learned Iudges. Of so many Discreet, Sage, and reverend Iustices, Of so many carefull, prudent, and honourable Maiestrates. By meanes of this, is the Gentry of the Land increased, (for

Studyes are Trées that bring forth aduancement) by meanes of this, the multitude is helde in Obedience; for lawes are bridles, to curbe those that are head-strong.

What a rare invention therefore was pen and Incke, and of whom (as streames from a Fountaine), flow all these wonders? How much beholden are men to his witte, that out of a poore Goose-quill was the first deuiser of so strange an Instrument as a Pen, which carries in it such power, such Conquest, such terror, such comfort, and such authority, that even the greatest Subjects in Kingdomes are glad somtimes to be beholden to it, and as often to tremble whe it is but held vp against them. For a Pen in a princes hand commaunds with as ample force as his

Scepter; with it doeth he giue Pardons charters to for life, or the heavy doom of death. citties, binds leagues of Ammitie with forraign and like a Trumpet proclaimes a kinges Nations.

Liberality. Yea, of such Vertue is that worke which a princes hand doth with it, that Actes of Parliament cannot giue a stronger confirmation.

In the hands of a Iudge, it is as dreadfull as his voyce; for it either faues or condemnes, pronounceth freedom or imprisonment.

In the handes of a Spirituall singer, it sets downe

notes of Musicke, which to heare the very Angels leape for ioy in heauen, and deliuereth forth such Divine Oracles, that out of them, mortals finde meanes to climbe vp to eternity. Lastly, in the hand of a good Lawyer, a Pen is the common sword of Iustice, and doth as much in the quarrell of the poore man as of the rich: with it, doth he help those that are / beaten downe by oppression, and lifts them vp by supplications: but they that are trespassers against the facred Orders of equity, doeth hee with that Axe onely leade into Execution.

In the handes of badde and vnconscionable Lawyers, *Pens* are forkes of yron, vpon which poore Clients are tossed from one to another, till they bleede to death: yea the nebs of them are like the *Beakes* of *Vultures*, who (so they may glutte their appetite with flesh) care not from whose backes they teare it.

How many thousandes (with that little Engyne alone) do raise vp houses to their posterity, whilest the Ignorant prodigall drownes all the Acres of his Auncestors in the bottome of a Wine-seller, or buries them al in the belly of a Harlot? How many sly higher, and spread a more Noble wing with that one feather, then those Butter-slies do, that stare vp and downe in the eyes of a kingdome, with all the painted feathers of their riotous pride.

Is it not pitty then (O thou wifest Censurer of worldly matters) Is it not great pitty, that an Instrument of so musicall a sound, of such excellent rarity and perfection, should at any time lie dumbe and vntouched, and not rather be played vpon, euen from the beginning of the Suns early progresse to his ending, and without intermission?

It is, It is, and I know for all thy filence thou fubscribest in thought to this my opinion.

Thus haue I made thee a witnes of my lamentings; the teares of mine eyes haue in their falling down, dropt vpon thine owne cheekes: I haue opened vnto thee my Bowels, and thou feeft what confumptions hang vpon me, to make me pyne to nothing. Be thou now (O thou Bryde woorthy the loue euen of the greatest king) Be thou and the whole worlde my witnesses, if I descend into these complaynings without just inforcement.

I have heere, and there (in this story of my fortunes,) reckoned vp some part of my owne worth, and my own inioy/inges, least swimming altogether, or too long in the streame of my sorrowes, I should vtterly quicke have sunke, and so drowne my honour, by forgetting that I am a Citty.

Counsell mee therefore now, (O thou *Charitable Releeuer* and *Receiver* of distressed *Strangers*) how I may either make this burden of my affliction

lye more lightly on my fhoulders, or else how my shoulders may bear it with a commendable patience.

Londons aunswere to Westminster.

twelue Companies,) once or twice shaking her aged but reuerend head, on the top of which stood (as the Crowne of her honour) a heape of lofty Temples and Pynnacles, to the number of one ** 109. parishes hundered and nine, thus grauelie began.

That I have summoned vppe more yeares, and therefore more care than thou hast (O beloved of all our Englysh Princes) the Chronicles of Tyme, (who sets downe al Occurrents) can testifie.

I dare boast, that Experience hath with her owne finger written her Histories on my fore-head; for I haue had Negotiation with all the Nations that be in the world. I haue seene the growing vppe and the withering of many Empyres: the observation of forraigne Countreyes hath bin my studdy, whylest the polliticke and stayed government of my owne hath beene my glory. So carefull haue I beene, and so Iealous of my own estate, (seeing cittyes greater than my selfe, to lye as lowe nowe

as their first Foundation) that I have Printed downe theyr mutabilities and their greatest miseries in the midst and depth of / my palmes, because they should be ever in mine eye as Cautionery prospects. So that it shall well become thee, (neyther needest thou be ashamed) to borrow advice from me that am thine Elder, and so beaten to the affayres of the world.

Counsell is the cheapest gift that one Friend can bestow upon another, yet if it be well husbanded, the Interest of no Gold nor Siluer, can amount to halfe the value of it.

Giue me leaue therefore to speake (O thou Courtly Paramour) and to speake my minde boldly; for albeit thou art the Fauourite of Greatnesse, & standest Gracious (as theyr Minions) in the eyes of our princes, yet will I be no slaue to my owne thoughtes (like a Parasite) to slatter thee in euils, wherein I shall finde thee woorthy of reprehension.

If I fpy any blemishes on thy body, I will lay euen my finger vpon them (not to haue them hidden but discouered) and whatsoeuer I doe or say, take it not thou, as done in scorne, or in thy dishonour, but as out of the office of integrity, zeale, & hawty affection of an honest friend. For wee two haue reason to assist one another with all the faculties and powers that are within vs, sithence

no calamitie can fall vpon the one, but the other must receive many bruises by it.

Noble thou art of byrth, as my selfe am, for from two seueral kings had we both our beings. Noble is thy bringing vppe as is thy raising to high fortunes. Such therefore as thou arte, would I have thee still to beare thy selfe, and not to be deiected into vulgar, low, & earthlie prostitutions, for any threatninges or any blowes of insulting Fortune. Well did it become the greatnes of thy place, thy state and calling, not to be throwne downe into a womanish softnes, for that * Charing aged and reverend (but * wry-necked)

Grosse. Such therefore as thou arte, would be deiected into vulgar, low, & earthlie prostitutions, for any threatninges or any blowes of insulting Fortune. Well did it become the greatness of thy place, thy state and calling, not to be throwne downe into a womanish softness, for that * Charing aged and reverend (but * wry-necked)

Grosse.

Miseries that fall vpon vs by our owne wilfulnes, or by others Tyranny, are to be grieued at, because wee suf/fer iniustly: But stroakes y are ineuitable, are to be receased, yea, to bee met and stood vnder with a most constant and resolued fortitude.

His downefall, though it seeme great, yet is it not to be lamented, but to be borne, because he fell not vpon a dishonorable Graue; but into such a one, as by the frailety of *Time*, *Nature*, and destiny, was preordayned for him. His end was no like the end of Traytors, who are cut off in the pride of their bloud and youth, or as the end

of Citties, that reuolt from the obedience of their Soueraignes, and haue their Obloquies growing vp still, eue in their Ashes: but he threw himselfe vppon the earth, seeing the hand of extreame age (which must pull downe at last the whole frame of this Worlde) lay so hardly, and so heauily vppon him. Had his Ruine beene wrought by those terrible thunder-Clappes of ciuill Warre, warres of the when (in the raigne of King Stephen) all Barons in the Realm was in a slaming combustion raigne. of discord, kindled by Maud the Empresse, in the quarrell of Duke Henry (her Son,)

Or had he been condemned in that ment at mad Parliament held at Oxford, when Oxford held by the Barons of this Land (within fewer in 23. of Henry the monthes after) first forced their King third.

(Henry of that name the third) to take

(Henry of that name the third) to take my Tower for his Sanctuary, and after tooke him prysoner with his Sonne, and many of his Nobility, at the battaile at Lewes. Or had he beene brought to slauery and confusion, as I my selfe (for all my strength of friendes, and my owne greatnesse) was

likely to haue beene in two feuerall

Essex by Wat Tyler.

Richard the fecond, by Essex men, who beheaded all men of Law, destroyed the Records and Monuments of Learning; tyranized ouer Straungers, and threatned to lead me and my

Inhabitantes into Captiuity, and fo bring vpon me vtter disolation. The other in those tempestuous and variable tossinges of that vertuous. but wretched King Henry the fixt, in the handes of Fortune, when a fire of commotion was kindled by Kentish-men, whose flames euen beganne to burne in my Or / had that Sonne of thine owne bosome. perished betweene the rage of those two great Families, (the Yorkists and Lancastrians) that was nourished so many Lancaster and Yorke. véers together, with the liues, honors, and ouerthrowes of so many Princes of the bloud Royall, and with the fall of fo many Subjects, that in one battaile were discomsited on both Battaile on fides 35111. Persons: then if thou hadst Palm Sunday. not lamented for him, I should worthily haue blamed thée, then would I my selfe haue beene a part in thy forrow.

A better, and not so blacke a fate hath weighted vppon That Mirror of antiquity belonging to thee, than (euer fince the first raysing) hath falne vpon the Goodliest, the Grea[t]est, the Highest, and most Hallowed * Monument of mine. His miseries have beene so many, and the top of his * Pauls calamities is clymbed vp to such a steeple. height, that I should do his forrows wrong, to set the to the tune of my voyce, whe no notes

but his owne are able to fing them forth. vp therefore thy heavy head (O thou long to Pauls that art maintayned by the Pillers of the steeple. Church) and though thou hast a leaden countenance, of which may be gathered the true and full weight of that which lies vppon thée to presse thée downe, yet with a voyce (lower than theirs that are daily Singers of heavenly fongs in thy hearing,) ring thou forth the Allarum of those passionate heart-breaking viulations, which (like the raptures of Thunder) force a continuall passage through thy bosome. Bee thou attentiue likewise (thou Nurser vp of all our English Nobility) and as I have lent an erected and ferious eare to those Complaints which thou powrest forth in behalfe of thy Sonne, So be thou (I coniure thée) a filent and observing Auditor of these Lamentations, which I see are already striuing to make way through the lips of this afflicted Child of mine. Marke him well, for now he begins,

Paules | Steeples complaint.

Herein? O wherein haue I (the most infortunate of all this Kingdome) offended so highly, that thus often, and with such dreadfull blowes, I shold be smote by the hand of heauen? So cruelly haue

I béene strucke that euen fire (to my thinking) hath flashed out at mine eve: and such deepe woundes haue I received on my head, that instead of teares, my very battlements have dropt downe, and in their falling haue scalded my chéekes, as if they had beene showers of molten Lead. this hot Vengeance fly (as if it were with the swiftest winges of Lightning) from aboue, to seize vpon me, for my owne sinnes, or for his, that first beganne to set me vppe? But alasse: How ingratefull am I, to have of my Patron fo vnrighteous, and fo godlesse a remembraunce? Ethelbert (King of Kent) was my Founder: out of the dust of the earth did he raise mée: out of the hard Rock was I fashioned to a beautifull shape, and by him confecrated to a most holy and religious vse: For Ethelbert (that good King) was the first that gaue entertainment to Augustine, Melitus, Iustus, and Iohn: who by Saint Gregory were fent hither to preach the Misteries

The first
Diuine: The deuotion of which men, the fayth into like foure streames, caused the Christian this Land. Fayth to fly into this land, and that princely father of mée was the first whom they converted. In advauncement of Religion, and to make it spread higher, did he set mee into the earth, planted mee, and hadde a reuerend care to haue

mee grow vppe in state and beauty. It cannot

be therefore, that so good and meritoryous a worke in him, should be so ill rewarded.

No, / no, it is not for his fake that I have been punnished, but eyther for my owne or some others wicked deserving.

Howfoeuer it be, or in whom-foeuer the fault lyes, on mée are the plagues inflicted, on my head are heaped the difgraces and dishonours, mine is the smart, mine is the Sorrow. And though the eyes of euery Straunger, and of euery starting Passenger be cast vp vppon mee, all of them wondering at, but none pittying my missortune, because to them it appeares sleight, or else it appeares to them nothing at all, yet let mée stand before a Iuditious, cléere, and impartiall Censor, and the condition of the most wretched will not séeme so miserable and base as mine.

When the Hawthorne and Low Bryer are cut downe, the spoyle of them is not regarded, for it mooues not any: But when the Prince of the Forrest (the mighty and sacred Oake) hath the Axe layed to his roote, at euery blow that is giuen, the very woods send out Grones. Small Cottages beeing on fire, are quickly either quenched, or if not quenched, the wound that a Common-wealth receives by them is easily cured: But when a body (so noble; So antient, so comely for Stature, so reuerenced for State, so

richly adorned, so full of beauty, of strength, of Ceremonies: so followed, so kneeled vnto, and almost so adored as my selfe am, and euer haue beene daily) is defaced by slames, and shaken into dust by the wrath of the breath Almighty. The very sight of this is able to breede Earthquakes in Citties that behold it.

And even from fuch a height, fuch a happinesse, and such an honor am I fallen. My head was advanced with the lostiest in the Kingdome, and so tender a care had the heavens over it, that it was taken vp and layde in the bosome of the Clouds.

My aking browes rested themselues vpon the Christall Chariot of the Moone, and the Crowne of my head (when I stood on Tiptoe and stretched my body to the length,) touched / that Celestiall roose, embossed all ouer with study of golde; I did not only ouer-looke the proudest buildinges in thee (O thou Land-lady to so many thousands of houses) with those also that are the inheritance of her thy next neybour: but mine eye at euery opening hadde the greatest part of the kingdome as a prospect.

The Marriner then called mee his Sea-marke, for to him I flood as a Watch-tower to guide him fafely to our English shore. No sooner did § Traueller by land see me, but his heart leaped for ioy, and the wearisomnesse of his way seemed to

go from him, because he knew he was in fight of the most goodly Cittie which he loued. But how often hath this glory of mine bin Ecclipsed, and at such times when it was in the sulnes? whether my own ambition (in aspyring too high) or whether the Iustice of those aboue mee in punishing my pride, were the cause of my Fall, I know not. But sure I am that my head hath beene often laid to the blocke, and many blowes given to strike it off.

The first blow was* given me when I had stood
vntaynted, and vnblemished 477. years
builded about after the beginning of my foundation,
the year after
Christ 610. for I was raised, and intituled to the
christ 610. for I was raised, and intituled to the
was consumed
by fire 1087
yeares after name & honour of a Temple, about the
was consumed
by fire 1087
yeare after the Incarnation 610. And
in the time of
William
in the yeare of Redemption 1087. was
Conqueror.
I, (with a great parte of thy body, O
thou best of Citties) consumed in Fyre. But I
was in a short time healed of those hurts by
Mauritius Mauritius (thy Byshop), who to defend
repayred it
by new-built
the new-built
we new-built
we new-built
worm of those form, which was fetched from Cane in Normandy.

Frée from the mallice (at least from the raign of the strokes) of ruinating Time and the Henry 6, Burnt with enuious * blasts of Fortune, did I continue lightning. full 357. yeares together after this first blowe, but in Anno 1444. heaven smote me with

lightning, yet did I presently recouer, and held vppe my heade loftier then before, for * in Anno . The descrip-1462. did my body carry in heigth 520. tion of the Steeple when foot, the stone worke being 260. foot it was at the Height, & of and the Spire as many. In length was the body of the church as it 1720. foot, and in bredth 130. At the fame time / did I weare on the Crowne of my head (as it hadde bin a Crest vnto it) a Cocke or Eagle, which béeing inconstant was (I thinke) destroyed for turning about with euery winde: It carryed in weight forty poundes, being of copper gilded ouer: the length from the bil to the taile four foote, the breadth ouer the wings, three foote and a halfe, the crosse (from the bole to the Eagle) fifteene foote, and fixe ynches of a fize, the length thereof ouer-thwarte, was fiue foote and ten ynches. The compasse of the bole nine foote and one ynch: of which crosse (which stood aboue my head as a rich Diadem) the inner part was Oke, the next couer was lead, and a third (vppon that) of copper, which with the bole and Eagle (being of Copper also) were al gilded ouer.

In this magnificence was I arrayed, thus was I with Marble Towers and Pynnacles crowned: the wonder of the world was I counted in the iudgement of all eyes that beheld mee, and the onely marke that enuie of forraigne Kingdomes shot at, who did but heare of my Greatnes.

But (alacke) how momentary is all earthly happinesse? How fading is our painted Glory? Many yeares were not numbred, but behold in 1561, in the Anno 1561. the hand of Heauen was o. Elizabeth once more filled with vengeance, which in clouds of fire, was there throwne vpon my heade, fo that in leffe than the space of source houres I that was the Mirrhor of the world (for beauty) was made the miserablest creature in the worlde by my deformity. that woorthy and my euer to be honoured Mistris* bestow vpon me in Gold 1000. Markes make good my losses, and gaue gaue 1000 to marks in gold to reedifie the (besides) warrant for a 1000 loades of Timber, to repayre my ruines: Thy Cittizens likewise (O my dearest Mother) and the Cleargy of the Lande, were euen Prodigall of theyr pursses to set me vp againe.

Some good was done vnto mee, and much good lefte vndone.

This last blow was to mee fatall and deadly, for now, am/I both headlesse, and honourlesse: my shoulders being daily troden vpon in scorne, branded with markes and Letters, and scoared vppon with the points of kniues and Bodkins, which howsoeuer the ignorant laugh at, those that are wise know they are Characters of my infamy; yea to so low a state am I brought, that madmen

and fooles, & euery ydle companion lay wagers in mockery, onely to abuse mee. Some a Partridges (seeing me so patient to endure Crowes on the top of Powles in and Dawes) pecking at my ribs, haue an. 1597. driuen tame Partridges ouer my bosome, others euen riding ouer me, and Capring vpon A horse there likewise on the horse, which in despight they in An. 1600. brought to Trample vpon me.

Who therefore that did but eyther knowe or hath but heard of my former prosperity, would not greeue to see mee fallen into this basenes, and most contemptible bondage? but I have deserved (I confesse) I have most justly deserved to have these afflictions, these dishonours, and these open punnishmentes layd vppon mee, albeit they were tenne times numbered over and over.

For whereas I was at first consecrated to a misticall & religious purpose (the Ceremonies of * which are daily observed in which is divine service twice the better part of me, for my hart is everice day in the yeare.

euen to this hower an Altar vpon which are offred the sacrifices of holy prayers for mennes Sinnes) yet are some limbes The bodie of the form of my venerable bodie abused, and put to prophane, horrid and service customes:

no maruell though my head rotte, when the bodie is so ful of diseases: no maruell if the Divine D. IV.

Executioner cut mee off by the shoulders, when in my bosom is so much horrible and close Treason practised against the King of the whole world.

For albeit though I neuer yet came downe all The walks my stayres, to bee an Occuler witnessein Paules. bearer of what I speake, and what is (fometimes fpoake openly, and fometimes fpoke in private) committed in my Walkes, yet dooeth the daily founde and Eccho of much knauish villanie / strike vp into mine eare. What whispering is there in Terme times, how by some slight to cheat the poore country Clients of his full purse that is stucke vnder his girdle? What plots are layd to furnish young gallants with readie money (which is shared afterwards at a Tauern) therby to diffurnish him of his patrimony? what buying vp of oaths, out of the hands of Knightes of the Post, who for a few shillings doe daily sell their What lavinge of heads is there together and fifting of the braine, still and anon, as it growes towardes eleuen of the clocke (euen amongst those that wear guilt Rapiers by their sides) where for that noone they may shift from Duke Humfrey, & bée furnished with a Dinner at some meaner mans Table? What damnable bargaines of vnmercifull Brokery, & of vnmeasurable Vsury are there clapt vp? What fwearing is there, yea, what swaggering, what facing and out-facing? What shuffling, what shouldering, what Iustling, what Ieering, what byting of Thumbs to beget quarrels, what holding vppe of fingers to remember drunken méetings, what brauing with Feathers, what bearding with Mustachoes, what casting open of cloakes to publish new clothes, what mustling in cloaks to hyde broken Elbows, so that when I heare such trampling vp and downe, such spetting, such halking, and such humming (euery mans lippes making a noise, yet not a word to be vnderstoode,) I verily beléeue that I am the Tower of Babell newly to be builded vp, but presently despaire of euer béeing sinished, because there is in me such a consusion of languages.

For at one time, in one and the same ranke, yea, foote by foote, and elbow by elbow, shall you see walking, the Knight, the Gull, the Gallant, the vpstart, the Gentleman, the Clowne, the Captaine, the Appel-squire, the Lawyer, the Vsurer, the Cittizen, the Bankerout, the Scholler, the Begger, the Doctor, the Ideot, the Russian, the Cheater, the Puritan, the Cut-throat, the Hye-men, the Low-men, the True-man, and the Thiefe: of all trades & professions some, / of all Countreyes some; And thus dooeth my middle Ile shew like the Mediterranean Sea, in which as well the Merchant hoysts vp sayles to purchace wealth honestly, as the Rouer to light vpon prize vniustly. Thus

am I like a common Mart where all Commodities (both the good and the bad) are to be bought and folde. Thus whileft deuotion kneeles at her prayers, doth prophanation walke vnder her nose in contempt of *Religion*. But my lamentations are scattered with the winds, my sighes are lost in the Ayre, and I my selfe not thought worthy to stand high in the loue of those that are borne and nourished by mee. An end therefore doe I make heare of this my mourning.

The Steeple of S. Paule abruptly thus breaketh off, because he felt himselfe not so well as he could wish; The Lady of Citties (who is gouerned by the wisedome of 24. grave senators, all of those 24. submitting themselves to the authority onely of One,* thereby teaching examples *L: Mayor. of Obedience) did thus breake filence, and renew her spéech: Tell me now (O Westminster) which of Vs two, have greatest Londons speech to complaine for the missortune to Westminster of our sons; yet thou and I are not indifferent Iudges in this case, because it is our owne particuler: let vs therefore leaue the censure of it to the Arbitrement of the world: and whilest the Controuersie is in deciding, bee not thou offended w me, if now a litle I take vpon me the office of a Mother, & fall into a gentle reprehension of thée. I remember, that when thou haddest layd abroad the Ruines of thy Sonne, and yet on the top of them haddest builded vp his honors, which to doe, did in thee seeme glorious; thou diddest then presently beginne to rip open the adulterous Wombe of those sinnes that are euery day begotten vnder thy roofes: the very naming of which, though it be odious to heauen and earth: yet diddest thou seeme to have so little feeling of thine owne infamy, that thou diddest laugh at thy dishonor, and wert not sory for those euilles which thou thy selfe confesses, aboundantly swarme within thee.

O / how palpable is thy blindnesse! How grosse thine ignoraunce, in running into this errour! What vpholdeth Kingdomes but gouernement? What subuerteth licentiousnesse and disorder? Vices in a common-wealth are as difeases in a body; if quickly they be not cured, they fuddenly They are Weedes in the fayrest Garden, if eare they take roote, you pull them not vp, they spoyle the wholesome Hearbes and Flowers, and turne the Ground into a Wildernesse. There is no destruction so fearefull to a Citty, as that destruction which a Citty brings vpon it selfe: and neuer is it more néere a fall, then when it maketh much of those fins, which like Snakes lie in the bosome of it, and fucke out the bloud.

All those Cankers of a State, that lye gnawing The sinnes to eate thee vppe; All those sensual labour to drowne it in impieties, slowe in thy Veynes, but as little Riuolets, but in mine they exceede all boundes, and swell vppe to an Ocean. And that the very least of them vndermineth and shaketh my strongest buildings.

What abhomination reigneth in thée, which is not in me doubled? If Pride ride vp and downe in thy Coaches, She is all the fore-noone at her Glasse in my private chambers, and in the after-noone sits like a prostituted Harlot, tempting Passengers to the Stalles of my Inhabitantes.

If Vsury. threets; I have both Vsurys and Brokers, Brokery. (who are the English Deuils) opening shoppes in mine. Doost thou bring vppe Swearers, I can sweare thee down? Art thou Murder. Quarressome? I thirst after bloud. Is

there any one in thee that scoffes at Religion? Many there are in mee that sweare there is no Religion.

As for that Monster with many heades, that
Beast, (both Male and Female) I meane
Letchery, it is within my Fréedome
more made of, then Island Dogges are amongest

Cittizens Wiues; and when it gets out of my frée / dome, it is then like the place where it desires to lurke it, for then it lyes out of the circuite of all civill Liberty.

In the troublesome reigne of King Stephen, there were shewed at one muster twenty thousand armed Horsemen, and three score thousand Footemen, all which number were Cittizens that liued within my walles: But I verily beléeue, that in this peaceable reigne of our Princes in these dayes, if a true muster were taken, there would be found almost as many Strumpets as would bee able to dare the Turke, (with all his Concubines) into the fielde, or to ouer-runne all the Lowe Countries, and to spoyle the enemy, were he neuer so strong or desperate, if it came to handy-gripes.

Beasts in their Act of generation vse not more community: sauage people that know not their Maker, breake not more the limites of Modesty: Common Iuglers, Fidlers, and Players, doe not more basely prostitute themselues to the pleasures of euery two-penny drunken Plebeian, than doe those Quadrantaria Meretrices, the Mercenary Hackneies that stand at racke and manger within my suburbes.

As Buls and Beares are for small pieces of Siluer to be bayted, so are these. As at common Outropes, when housholds-stuffe is to bee sold, they

cry Who gives more. So stand these vppon their thresholdes, not crying Who gives more, (only) but Who gives any thing. But that it stands not with the Maiesty of our state, nor with the Lawes of our Religion, It were as good, nay better, to give fréedom and liberties to the setting vp of a coman Stewes, as heretofore on the Banck (opposite to thée and me on the farther side of the Thames) it hath béene vsed.

In those dayes Orders were established to keepe this Sin within certaine boundes, but now it breakes beyond all limits.

It was then enacted by a parliament (at which thou y hast / had thy voyce in so many Parliaments wert present) that the *Bordello* or common *Stewes* on the *Bancke-fide*, should observe these constitutions.

First, no Stew-holder, or his wife was to compell orders for any fingle Woman to stay with them the Stewes. against her will, but to give her leave to come and go at her pleasure.

Our suburb Secondly that no Stew-holder should Bawdes keep ordinaries kéepe any Woman to board, but shée for all commers. to boord abroad, or where shée lysted.

* The price of Thirdly, to take for a Courtezans * sin is raysed, & so are the Chamber not aboue 14. pence by the rents.

* Noctes atque Given not the courte is a courtezans * courtezans

dies non. Fourthly, not to kéepe open doores * vpon Holy-dayes.

Fiftly, not to kéepe any fingle woman in his house on the Holy-dayes, but the Officers now have silver eies and cannot see.

Lordship.

Sixtly, that no fingle woman should be detayned in any such house against her Few Turne-coates in wil, having an intent to forsake that houses of this Religion.

Seauenthly, that no Stew-holder was to give entertainment to any Woman of any Aswell Puriorder in Religion, or to any man's testant are wife.

Eyghtly, that no Courtezan was to receive hire of any man to lye with him, but she was Now they work like to lye all night with him till the next Bakers night and day.

Ninthly, that no man was to be drawne by violence, or be inticed by any impudent Now they use and whorish allurements into any Stew-plaine dealing.

Tenthly, that every Brothely or Stew-house was to bee searched weekely by Constables They are searched and other Officers.

Laftly, that no Stew-holder should lodge in hys house any Woman that had the lamque vrit flamma medulus. Lagrange dullus.

These (amongst others) with penalties and punishments uppon the breach of any one of them, were the ordinances of these times, but nowe (thankes to the negligence of this age) though sharper Lawes doe threaten to strike this sinne, yet they do but threaten, for they seldom strike, or if they strike, it is with the backe of the sworde of Iustice.

The fetting vp of a whore-house, is now as common as the setting vp of a Trade: yea, and it goes vnder that name. A stocke of two beds and source wenches is able to put a Lady *Pandaresse* into present practise, and to bring them into reasonable doings.

In these shoppes (of the world, the flesh, and the deuill) foules are fet to fale, and bodies fent to shipwracke: men and women as familiarly goe into a chamber to damne one another on a Featherbedde, as into a Tauerne to bée merrie with wine. But for al this it goes vnder the name of The sweet fin, and of all, they are counted Wenches of the old Religion, and for all their dancings in Tauernes, ryots in Suppers, and ruffling in Taffities, vet A cloyster of such Nunnes standes like a Spittle, for every house in it is more infectious then that which hath a Redde Crosse ouer the dore. as Smithfield is to horses, such is a House of these Sisters to women: It is as fatal to the, It is as infamous. The Bawds, Pettie Bawds, and Panders are the Horse-coursers that bring lades into the

market: wher they swear they are free from diseases, whe they have more hanging on their bones then are in a French Army; and that they are but Coltes of halfe a years running, when they have scarse a sounde tooth in their heades. There shall you find beastes of all ages, of all Colours, of all prices, of all paces, yet most of them given to false gallops: hardly among twenty one that is good: for every one that proves so, a hundred continue bad.

Such is the quality of Smithfield Nags, such the property of Suburbe Curtizans. In briefe, their beginning is brauery, their end beggery, their life is detestable, & death (for the most part) damnable. Since therfore fo dangerous a Serpent shootes his ranckling stinges into both our bofomes, let vs not (as desperate of our owne estates) open our breafts to receive them, and so be guilty to our own destruction, but rather provide vs of Armor to refift the malice of her poylon, for be affured (O thou that art still ready and still most woorthy to entertaine forraygne Princes and Embassadors) that so long as this double-dealingdiuell (Lechery) walks vp and down in our houses. Vengeance will neuer be driven from our doores.

A litle more must I yet chyde thée (O thou Minion, now to Two mighty Nations) for I begin

to grow Iealious of thée, that thou féekest to rob mée of my best, my most worthy, most Princely, and my most desired *Louer, to enjoy him folely to thy felfe: else wherefore dost thou repine that either I, or any other of our Sifter-citties should be made happy by his company? It shewes that thy heart is stufte with a rancke and boyling enuie; thou gréeues that any should prosper but thy selfe. It condemnes thee of ambition, (which finne thou thinkest becomes thée, because thou art a Courtier). It condemnes thée of Couetousnes, a vyce then which none more vilv blemisheth a noble mind, (such as all Nations that have bin thy Guests, have never supposed to shine in thée.) I estéeme my selfe the most Fortunate of all my neighbour Citties in this large kingdome, if That Royall Maister of vs both (nay of vs all) doe but vouchfafe to passe by mee. or but so much as cast hys eye vpon me; and dost thou cry out Thou art vndone, when after his embracings of thée fo many whole moneths (oftentimes) together, after his bestowing so many dignities, and so much wealth vpon thée: yea, and when hee giues thée his Royall word, not to be absent from thee long; cannot this content thée. and fatisfie the flame of thy defyres, but that thou must wish to have him fonde over thee, and that the beams of his most princely and frée affection.

shuld have all their points méete in thy bosome, as their onelie fixed Obiest? for shame defire it not, for this immoderate appetite of thine is to the dishonour and hurt of al the Citties round about thee. Bridle therfore these passions of thy foule, / which otherwise will make thée turne wild, and win them by gentle meanes to come in, and fubiect themselves to the laws of Reason. moyst-handed Isis*, shold fend all her * The Thames melted Silver to that infearchable and who takes the vnknowne Treasury of Neptune, (into which all Rivers pay their custome) and should neuer haue an profitable Returne of it, how foone would she grow poore? Or if the Sea-god, (out of a prodigal and flowing humor) should do nothing but pour his gifts into the lappe of that his Christall bosom daughter, how soone would her swimming too hie in riches, make her forget her felfe? and in that pride of fwelling, worke the fubuerfion both of thee and me? we should lye drowned in her greatnes, as other partes of the land would bee ouerwhelmed in thyne, if thou haddest what thou desirest and couetest.

But thou féest the Sunne neuer tarries in one poynt of heauen alone: his remoouing from place to place, shewes his Soueraignty, and makes him better welcome thither, where hee hath beene the longest absent; and even so of kinges.

A Cittizen of mine (to his immortal memory) Henry Pichard dyd in one day, feast at his Table Foure vintner, maior Kings (viz.) Edward the third (king of in An. 30, of Edward) Iohn King of France, Dauid England) Iohn King of France, Dauid le Bruce, King of Scots, and the King of Cyprus, and now of late (imitating that example) did *Sir John Wats another of my Prætors * feast (tho not Cloth worker foure kinges) one equall in power, in now this present year, Maiesty, and in Dominion, to all these 4. (euen the Heyre and present Inheritor of 4. mighty Empires, our foueraign Lord & maist. Iames the 6.) To looke but back vpon which happy daies (because I haue séene but few of the) makes my hart beate against my ribbes for iov: I am proud euen in the remembraunce of them, and to the intent they may neuer be forgotten, those yeares and months that brought forth this honour vnto me, shall be Chronicled in the midst of my bosome in Charetters of Gold.

Thus do I comfort my selfe by repeating euer § blessings bestowed / vpon me by a few of our Princes, but how many of them haue seasted, banqueted and reuelled with thee? And yet wouldst thou barre any of them from taking hys pleasures abroad, but onely in thy presents. Thou arte proude, and takest vpon thee to stretch forth too imperious a hand.

Thou art contented to receive in the Golden

Haruest, but loath to bee shaken with the breath of Autumne. Thou likest it well to have a Summer all the yeare, but dost not consider, that Winter is as wholesome for thy body. This shewes thy indiscretion, thy improvidence, and indulgence of thy selfe, to bee pampered like an Epicure.

Thou art gréedy as the Sea, and wouldest deuoure all things, but wouldst part from nothing: thou art catching as fire; so thy self mayst be fed, thou carest not who perish. Vncharitable are thy wishes, immodest are thy longings, and most vnconscionable are thy aspyrings, and most vnneighborly are thy fore-stallings. That which thou wouldest haue done, is not (I graunt) against all Law, but it is with All Law, for thou desirest to haue men go to Law all the yeare long; which wish of thine is as dishonest as if it were to haue continual warres: and continual wars are continual slaueries. It is as if thou shouldest wish to haue an euerlasting thunder; for what are pleadinges of causes, but noise without ceasing?

Thou sayest the soure Tearmes are vnto thee as soure great Feasts, yet doost thou in bitternes of thy sorrow, cry out vpon in praise of soure Vacations: wherein thou behauest thy selfe all one, as if thou shouldest complain, because thou art not every houre feeding. If

foure Tearmes should be without tearme and neuer come to an end, those feastes which they incite thee to, would be to their incurable surfeits, and so consequently thy destruction. If the sounde of Lawyers tongues were but one whole twelve month in thine eare, thou thy selfe wouldst even loath it, tho it were vnto thee neuer so delicate Musicke.

Nothing / increases in vs as a delight in any pleasure, but to have that pleasure taken away for a time. But that the night offends vs with darknes, we should grow weary of the day. So that foure *Vacations* (if thou canst rightly make vse of them) may be vnto thee as 4. several sawces, to sharpen thy stomacke against those great feasts are served vp to thy Tables.

To goe to Law (I confesse) is necessary in a Republike; So is it to have a Plague, for thereby the superfluous numbers of people, which otherwise (if they increased) would devoure one another, are swept away: So is it to have War, for the Sword cuts off those idle branches that steale away the Sap from the profitable boughes of a Kingdome. But to have a Warre without end, or a Plague without mercy, is the vindoing of a Realme; and so would it be, if men were ever in brablings.

The 4. Vacations are like fo many foundings of Retreat after 4. Battailes; in which breathing-times men renew their courages, their forces, and

their manners of fight: where (else) the *Pleader* (neuer giuing ouer) would grow too rich, and so bée enuied, and the clyent euer spending would be made a Begger, and so gather into faction.

Vaine therefore, idle, sencelesse, shapelesse, and of no validity are those Encomiasticke honors, with which thy rhetoricall cunning hath sethered a Pen so gaily. An Idoll hast thou made of it, whereas in the true nature it is a pyneon puld from the lest wing of the deuill. A Pen! The invention of that, and of Incke hath brought as many curses into the world, as that damnable Witch-crast of the Fryer, who tore open the bowels of Hell, to find those murdering engines of mankind, Guns and Powder.

Both these are alike in quality, in mischiese: yea, and almost in fashion; The Pen is the Piece that shootes, Inck is the powder that carries, and Wordes are the Bullets that kill.

The one doth onely destroy men in time of warre, the other consumes men, both in warre and peace.

The one batters downe Castles, the other barters them away. Cedant Arma Togæ, let Guns therefore give place to Gownes, for the Pen is the more dangerous weapon to run vpon.

Why then doost thou, nay, howe canst thou without blushing defend a cause so notoriously

5

badde? How darest thou hang a Trée so barren of goodnesse, and so rancke of poyson at the roote, with so many Garlandes of prayses? Canst thou find in thy heart to write Eulogies in honour of that deadly double pointed Engine, that hath béen the confusion of so many thousands? Then let wreathes of Lawrell Crowne their Temples, that shall sing the dishonorable Acts of those Swords, which basely haue been imbrued in the bowels of their owne Countrey: for in what other tryumphes (then in the afflictions of men) are these warlike Instruments of writing imployed?

One dash of a Pen hath often béene the downefall of a man and his posterity. By help of this, Wives practife to abuse their Husbands, by the Witch-craft of Amorous passions (which are coniurd out of a Goose-quill,) Louers intice young wenches to folly. This is that which spreads abroad, and fowes the Séedes of Schismes and Herefies. This is that, which marres all Learning. and makes it contemptible, by making it common. It is the Weapon of a Foole, and oftentimes his bravnes drop out of the end of it instead of Incke. It is a sharpe Goade that prickes our young Gentry to beggery, for in lesse than a quarter of an hower, (with a Pen) doe they betray all the Landes and liuings purchased by their progenitors, into the hands of Brokers, Scriueners, and Vfurers,

What forren hand hath euer béen working in the forge of Treason (for the deuastation of this Kingdom, for the extirpation of the Religion in it, or for the murdering of our Princes) but Pennes (like Hammers on an Anuile) haue continually béene beating out the plottes, and conueying / them hither to bee made smooth, and to passe currant? What Libilles against Princes, against Péeres, against the State, or against our Magistrates, were euer (like pricking Thornes) thrust into the sides of this Empire, to make it bléed, of which a Pen was not guilty?

This, by leaving a word vnpoynted, was the death of *Edward* the fecond: with this, tholding it but in his hand did *Richard* the fecond giue away all the royalties belonging to a Crowne, and blotted out his owne name for euer any more to be found written with the name of a King.

In conclusion, the *Tragedies* of so many of our Ancient Nobility, were neuer acted on Scaffoldes, but a *Pen* was their Actor in their deaths and downefals.

To so then you may perceive that this Rauens bill draweth bloud where it once fastneth: The Iawes of a Toade (sweating & foaming out poyson) are not more dangerous than a Pen being filled with that balefull and venomous mixture of Gall and

Copporas. Accursed therefore be that Bird,* out of whose wing so pestilent and malitious an enemie to humane creatures is taken: offensive to the stomacke, be for ever the meat of it, and apt to engender mortall surfeits, sithence so small a part of it (as a Quill) hath bred from the beginning, and (til the dissolution of this Vniversall Frame) will be the cause of so much distemperature in the body of the Worlde. Which

mischiese that worthy Romaine Captain,

Julius Casar, who (about the eight yéere of the raigne before Christ, conquered Brittaine. of Cassibelan, Brother to King Lud (my first Founder) and 54. yéeres before the King, both of Heauen and earth, sent his Sonne to dwell amongst men) entred this Land, conquered it, & made it tributary to the people of Rome, wisely looking into, and observing, that Princes, Rulers, and Great personages, must of necessity (being bound thereto by the ceremony of their birth, or by their place in the state) yéeld sometims to that, which otherwise y noblenes of their owne bloud would abhor, did often wish that he could not know how to handle a Pen.

And / that Mirror of her Sexe, both for magnanimity of minde, inuinciblenesse of Spirit, and (which is to her the greatest part of her fame) for the closing vppe of so long a raigne, with so full and so grieuous a period, that Goddesse vpon earth whilest she lived, that our Good Mistris (Eliza) when shee was to signe any warrant for the death of any Péere, would passionately (yet with a Spirit equal to Cæsars) say thus, Would to God wee had never beene taught how to write.

And thus (O thou that fittest crowned like an Empresse) withall our riches and fairest Monuments have I discharged the Office of a faithfull Surueior, by telling thée what part of thy goodly body is builded too high; wherein my Counsell is that thou shouldest a little plucke downe thy Pryde. And in what other part thou standest too low; where I could wish thee to raise it vp to a more noble Eminence. I have likewise pointed with my finger, at al those Cracks, disloynings, Flawes, and Flyings out, which if they bee not repayred, are able in time to shake into dust a Citty greater then thy felfe: And (in my Reall loue to thée,) I have scored such plaine markes ypon thy hidden Ruines, which (like Treacherous Seruants) receiue in stormes (for euer to vndo thée) that if in any fit season, thou vnderprop them, and take down whatfoeuer is amisse, thou shalt in this thy old age growe strong and lusty againe, and with an easie Rest saue thy selfe from Falling.

With a frée and vn-mercenary voyce, haue I pleaded for thy good, by discouering what is ill in thée: so that my Lectures of Reprehension may

ferue as wholesom Councell. Thou canst not blame me for opening thy woundes, and searching them to the quick, sithence thou seest I spare not mine owne. My pils perhaps may seeme a little bitter in going downe, but in the working thou shalt finde them as comfortable as Restoratives.

Take courage therefore to thee, and like a Prince that can commaund his owne affections (which is the Noblest Soueraignty,) / be bold not onely to strike off those sicke and infected parts, about the body of the Weale-publicke, whych threaten daunger to those that are sounde, but also applie thou the same sharp medicines, which I have ministred to thee, if hereafter (as I often feele my self) thou perceivest me ready or subject to fall into loathsome diseases.

We are now both of vs as Buildings belonging to one Land-lorde, so closely ioyned together in league, that the world thinkes it a thing impossible, by any violence, vnlesse we fall to civil discention within our selves, ever to be seperated: our handes as if it were at a marriage, are plighted one to another: our bodies are still embracing, as if they were Twinnes: wee are growne so like and everied day doe more and more so resemble each other that many who never knew vs before, woulde sweare that we were all One.

Sithence we then are held to be so, let vs neuer

bée taken to be otherwise. But as sisters do, if the one séel sorrow let the other mourne, if the one bee listed vp to honors, let not the other repine. And as stringes to an instrument, tho we render seuerall soundes, yet let both our soundes close vp in sweet concordant Musicke. Arme thy selfe therefore (with Mee) to maintaine that Vnion, without whych Realmes are builded vpon sand, and On whych they are stronger then if they stood vpon Rockes.

And because al Citties were bound in common ciuility, in pollicie, and in honour to maintaine their Names, their Callings, their Priuiledges, and those Ancient houses that Spring out of them, I wil in thy presence Annatomize my selfe; euen from head to foot, thou shalt know euery limbe of me, and into how many parts my bodie is deuided. My birth, my bringing vp, and my rising shall bee as manifest to thy understanding as to mine, because by the wilfull ignorance of those that ought of duety to preserue my credit, my good name is oftentimes and in many places abused & taken from me.

Ney / ther would I have thee account me insolent, vain-glorious, or ambitious, in erecting these *Trophyes* of *Fame* to my selfe, with mine owne handes: for vpon them shall neither be ingrauen the Actes of my sumptuous *Builders*, (whych would

be too great an oftentation) nor the battels which my Citizens haue oftentimes fought and won in defence of my liberties, which (more to my glory) might be rehearfed by others.

Constantine Mawd the and Henry Henry 2 born in London.

Citty.

But passing ouer the names of some (which to repeate would be to me an euerlasting the Emperor renown), as to boast (which lawfully Empresse, & without the blot of arrogance I could doe) that Constantine the Emperor v builded Constantinople, drew his breath from my bosome, or that Maud the Empresse, did honour to me as to the mother that gaue her life, or that King Henry (son to Henry 2) was begotten in my womb, which Henry at the age of 7, years was maried to Marg. (§ French kings daughter) being not two years old. & afterwards with her in the life time of his father. were crownd at Winch. But burying this glory of mine (to be forgotten) in the Graues where these my children lye (now confumed to nothing) I will onely content my felfe (& it is but a poore ambition) to tell thée how I came to be called a

By what Names London from time to time hath bin called, and how it came to bee divided into Wardes.

Bierue me therfore (O my most ingenious Pupill and fcorne not to cal me thy Tutor) for I must héere and there speake of some matters, that I was an Eve-witnesse to, long before thou hadst any being. Kno the (because Time who alters all things, may perhaps heereafter as hée hath done already, giue me fome other new vpstart name) that Brute from whom I tooke my byrth, after he had / brought me (as thou féest to this day I abide) close to the Ryuer of Thames, did there bestow a Name on me. & called me Troynouant, or Tri- The Names nouant, and fometimes Trinobant, to of London, reviue (in me) the memory of that Citty which was turned into Cinders, and that for all the fpight of those Gods who hated it, there should be a new

That was the style by which I was knowne, for the space of more than one thousand years, and then *Lud* challenging me as his owne, tooke away none of my dignities, but as women marryed to great persons, loose theyr old names, so did I mine being wedded to that king, and (after him selfe)

Troy, which was my felfe.

was crowned with the Title of Laire-Lud, that is to fay, the Citty of Lud or Ludstone, vpon whych some nations cald me Londonu or Longidinu & Laodinu, others Lundayne, the Saxons Londonceaster, and Londonbridge; the Spaniardes Londra, the French Londres, and nowe in these dayes the people of our owne country, London.

In my Infant-rifing was I but of base and meane estimation amongest other Citties, and was scarcelie knowne for all I was the Daughter of a king. But Ludde lifted mee vppe to high honours and great aduauncementes; for hee set a Coronet of Towers vppon my heade: and although it were

not beautifull for Ornament, yet made wall about he for me a Gyrdle, strong for defence;

London of Turfe & c., but the Romains caused it to be made of ferued in the nature of a Wall or Rampyre, to keepe and defend off the assaulting enemies.

Afterwardes the Romaynes beeing the Lordes of the whole Kingdome, and so consequently of mee, insteede of throwing mee into seruile Slauery, raysed mee vppe to high dignity and honour, and whereas I trembled wyth feare to have my buildinges slaming about mine eares, they / adorned my body, and apparelled it rounde about with stone, for til the arrivall of that warlike and industrious

Nation on our shores, the Brittons dwelt in Townes as basely builded, as those now of the wild Irish.

After I was thus fashioned and refined into the ciuill and beautifull shape of a Citty, I The severall began to be courted, and to be the onely Nations that conquered this Minion of the Land, the Romaines fought land fro time to time. In my quarrell, the Brittons heaped vpon me honours, the Saxons (that draue out them) bound Garlands of victorye about my forehead.

But these being beaten from my company by the Danes, I was by them spoyled of all my Ornamentes, and prostituted as a strumpet to the lust of civill discord. In heate of which the Normans came in rescue, chased hence § Danes, recovered the whole Empyre, and reduced it into one Monarchy. From that day have I ever since flourished; ever since have I swelled vp in greatnes, ever since have I bin loved of our kings, because ever since have to our kinges bin loyall.

In which prosperous growing vp of mine, all my boughes and my branches, haue How London more and more in stead of bearing devided into fruit, bin replenished with multitudes of Wards. peoples, whose numbers increasing, it was thought sit (in policy) that they should be quartered like Souldiers into bands, the better to bring them into order. According therfore to the Romans custome of Citties, was I divided into certaine Signories, all

of them notwithstanding, like so many streames to one Head, acknowledging a priority and subjection, to One Greater than the rest, and who sit[tet]h aboue them, those Divisions or Partages are called Wardes, or Aldermanries, being 26. in number; which are civilly guarded and wisely provided, for by 24. Aldermen: in whom is represented the dignity of Romaine Senatours, and of Two Sheriffes, who personate (in theyr Offices and places) the Romane Consuls.

Then is there a Subdivision; for these greater Cantles are / againe cut into lesse, being called Parishes, which are in number 109; which are vnto me like so many little Citties within themselues: so beautifyed they are with buildings, so furnished with mannuall Trades, so peopled with wealthy Cittizens, and so pollitikely, wisely and peaceably gouerned.

These things are aswell knowne to thee, as to my selfe; which notwithstanding I am willing to repeate ouer, because that both of vs calling to minde, the greatnesse of our byrthes, and casting our eyes on the state and slourishing glory, wherein we have alwayes carryed our selves, our missfortunes may be the more pittyed (at the hands of forren Citties, who may fall into the like) seeing the present condition in which wee nowe stand. For (alacke!) what analyses it vs to boast of our

former strength, of our beauties, of our honours, of our possessions, or of the Riches wherein we flow, when that wee cannot injoy our contains about healthes, which is worth all these. Sicknessee hath dwelt a long time in thy Chambers, she doth now walke still in a ghostly and formidable shape vppe and downe my stréets. Shee (with her Ill Company) infecteth my Sonnes and Daughters. and leades them dayly into fuch daungers, that (in hundreds at a time) doe they loofe theyr liues. Fiue véeres hath shée beene a troublesome Guest vnto me; I received her at first, (though I loved not her Company yet) I gaue her good entertainement, and patiently endured her infulting ouer mee and mine, because I knew shée was a Messenger sent from aboue.

But woe to mee (infortunate Citty!) Woe vnto vs both (O my diffressed Neighbour,) shall wee neuer shake handes with her and part? Shall our faire bodies neuer recouer of this Disease, which so often and often hath run all ouer them, and doth nowe againe beginne to bee as a plague vnto vs? Howsoeuer (out of the fashion of Conference, or out of a pride to shew my wit) I haue checkt thee for deiecting the Spirits for any stroakes of calamity, yet be / léeue me, the care that I haue of my Children, whom I sée drooping, Conquers the height of my minde, subdues my Nature, and

makes me (with forrow) almost lie groueling on the ground. Dead vnto vs both, are our liueliest dayes, whilest this pestilent vapour hanges ouer our heades: Dead are our pleasures, for wee do now take delight in nothing but mourning: Dead are our houres of leysure, and those which are full of businesse: yea euen the Lawe it selfe, (of whose presence wee both are glad, because wee gayne by her, and because shee euer brings vs good and merry Company to cheere our heartes) will sittle heavily in thy Courts of Iustice, nay, I feare shee will bee vnwilling (seeing vs so subject to diseases) to sit there at all.

Many a fad & black Tearme hath bin féen walking in thy Hall (like a Mourner) and I perceiue by thy lookes, thou art now in feare to bee troubled with the like. I cannot blame thée, neither will I chide thée, for I purpose to be as great with griese as thy selfe. Neyther if that Blacke and Ominous day so happen and fall vpon vs, shall I wonder: For I cannot see, how the Diuine Vengeance should bee driven back, since so many bold darings are given, forcing it to breake through the gates of heaven.

The shaking of the Rodde is not thought of, the stripes mooue vs not, the very drawing of bloud, is by some but made a mockery: to proue it I will recite vnto thee (though to tell it, my

buildinges will shake at the very horrour of the same) a story of death, both true and new. And this it is.

One (vppon whom I had but lately bestowed the Title and dignity of a Cittizen) of A description whome I had good hope, cause I founde of Sturbridge him woorthy to bee aduaunced, taking his last leave of mee (as fince it hath falne out) departed to that quarter of the Land, to which from all other partes men in multitudes repayre, to fucke the sweetenesse of honest gaynes, and fo to increase theyr wealth. It / is a place, where (in a large fielde) a Citty as it were is in a fewe dayes builded vppe, and fo quickely rayfed, as if it had beene done by Enchantment, and in as few daies is it afterwardes bulled down, no memory remayning of it, nor Monument to shewe that there it stoode: though whilst the earth beareth it vppe, there be Fayre streetes, so filled with people, that they feeme to bee paued euen with the féete of men: whilest on eyther side, shops are so furnished and set forth with all rich and necessary commodities, that many comming thyther, haue taken that place for my felfe, and have not stucke to call it by the name of Little London, so like do they sweare it hath been vnto me, both in face and fashion of body.

Thither went this young Sonne of mine, and

there mistaking the place, for me, layd downe his The death of head, as thinking it had beene my a young man bosome, but neuer lifted it vp againe.

Draper dwelling in A token had hee sent from heauen, by Friday-street. which hee was bidden to make hast thither: hee obeyed the bringer of it, and in pawne of his soule that was gone of the iourney, left hee his cold body behind.

To kéepe which safe, Two sellowes were hyred to hide it in the earth: they did so, vsing the body, as Souldiers do Townes which are taken; they risled it, of all that belonged vnto it, and what al men else were affraid to touch or come néere, did they (being armed with the desire of money) nimbly, and Jocundly packe vppe, intending at they comming home to share it.

No fooner had they dispatched their deadly busines, but those that had Authoritie of the place, and who made much of these two Sharkers before, when they stoode in neede of their helpe, make now as much hast as they can, to ridde them out of theyr company: Away therefore like Pedlers from the end of a Fayre, so doe they send them away trudging.

The Town looked euen fick fo long as they were in it. It / was a killing to any Countrey fellowe to haue looked vppon them, if hee had

but heard what parts in this black Tragedy of death they had played. And both of them being Porters, were taken by reason of their white Frocks, for two Ghosts walking in white Shirts: to haue drunk with these Pot-tossers hadde beene no way but one, to haue solde any drinke to them, had beene for a Tapster to haue drunke his last: nay, whosoeuer did but spy them 12. score off, or were but told that two such Rauens (who preied vppon a dead body) slew that way, cryed presently out, Lord haue mercy vppon vs, clapping their hard handes on their Country-breastes, and looking more pale then the sheete in which the man was buryed.

But the best was these *Partners* (that dealt in such a dead commodity) were borne to beare, & tooke all things patiently.

But ambling on their way towards their owne home, (which is vnder my wing) where they knewe they should finde better entertainement, their mindes were troubled, and their teeth watered, at the remembraunce of not onely Money, but also of apparell, and other luggage which was left in the Bed-chamber where the sicke man dyed; néere which they perswaded themselues no man (vppon payne of life) vnlesse it were They two durst or would once venture.

They shrugged as they went, and on a sudden p. 14.

flarting backe, would they fland flone-still, for their braines were buzzing about seuerall plottes how to purchase this booty. But the powder of their wit being wet, and not so apt to take fire, they shooke their addle heads like a couple of rattles, and bit their lips for anger, that their tongues would speak nothing to helpe them in this peck of troubles. Faine would they have returned backe, but durst not: their singers itched to lay hold vpon the prize, but all the craft was in the catching.

At length one of them having a more plaugy pate than his fellow, fwore he would counterfet himselfe to be struck with sicknes, and with the poyson of insection, to run mad if he got not the bayt that he nibled at, (without choaking himselfe with the hooke) onely by this tricke, he would dye for it: but if he went away with it cleare, all the fresh men in Cambridge should throw their cappes at him, and not mend the deuise.

The other scratched at this, and grind, instead of gyuing a plaudit, which proued that he had a liking to this parte of the Comedy. Their faces therefore do they turne vpon Barnwell (néere Cambridge) for ther was it to be acted: thither comes this counterfet mad-man running: his fellow Iugler following a loofe, crying stoppe the mad-man, take heed of the man, hees mad with the plague. Sometimes would he ouer take him,

and lay hands vppon him (like a Catch-pole) as if he had arrested him, but furious *Hamlet* would presently eyther breake loose like a Beare from the stake, or else so set his pawes on this dog that thus bayted him; that with tugging and tearing one anothers frockes off, they both looked like mad Tom of Bedlam. Wheresoeuer they cam, there needed no Fencers, nor Whissers to slourish before them to make way, for (as if a Bul had run vp and downe) the streetes were cleared, and none sought to stop him.

At length he came to the house where the deade man had bin lodged: from the dore would not this olde *Ieronimo* be driven, that was his Inne, there he would lie, that was his Bedlam, and there or nowhere must his mad tricks be plaid.

In the end, the feare of further daunger to flowe from him (as being thought to have the plague) and the authority of those that could command, made this vnruly guest be let into the same house, where entring, none durst kéep him company, but the Byrd of his own feather, and that was the sport which hee looked for: In no other chamber must he be lodged, but onely that where al the dead mans goods / lay; and that was the feast to which they longed to be bidden: where lying, and none comming neare them, they plaied the merchants and packed vp such com-

modities as they liked, and about the houre of the night when fpyrits vie to walk, did these Quicke Ghosts scilently steale forth, and before they were missed, were laughing on their way, how they had cozened them that deal in nothing but Learning.

And thus (to review the [e] and my selfe a little, whose very lookes have in them the Characters of sorrow) have I somewhat merily told thee this sad tale, which I coulde rather wish to be severely punished, than to be laughed at, because the sacte of those Two, was a kind of Desperate, Daring, and Scorning of the wrath of Heaven.

I sée (O Westminster) thou art weary of this my tedious discourse: besides the time groweth on, wherein wee are both to be full of busines: least therefore by our example, those ouer whom we are bound to have a care, should neglect their estates, and followe their owne pleasures as we two do now in gossiping thus long togither, let vs here be filent, yet not part from one another, but decke

vp our bodies to giue entertainement to that woorthy and dearest Friend of ours, The Terme.

Carmina tum melius cum venerit ipse canemus.

FINIS. /



XIV.

WORKE FOR ARMOROURS. 1609.



NOTE.

For 'Worke for Armorours,' I am again indebted to the British Museum (C 39. c. 5).

WORKE FOR Armorours:

OR,
The Peace is Broken.

Open warres likely to happin this yeare 1609:

God helpe the Poore, The rich can shift.

Sæuit toto Mars impius Orbe.

Written by Thomas Dekker.



LONDON,

Printed for Nathaniel Butter dwelling in Poules Church-yard at the Signe of the Pide bull, neere S. Austins gate. 1609.



The chiefe things contained in this Booke.

The preparation of two mighty Armies to come into the field.

Their leaders names.

Their Discipline.

The place of Battaile.

The manner of their weapons.

The Euils that follow both Armies.



To the Worthy deserver of that Antient and honorable Title, Sir THOMAS HEVVET Knight.

SIR THOMAS,

Ou shall behold drawne (on this paper)
certaine Plat-formes of ground, vppon
which two mightie, and (almost) inuincible Armies are this present Summer

to ioyne Battaile: Here you may know what Trenches they cast vp, what fortifications they raise, what Rampires, what Parapets, what Counterscapes, &c. Let it not appeare strange, that from the Regiment of Knights Military, I make / choise of you, to be a Chiefe in the best of these armies (you beeing no professed Warriour.) But I my selfe serve on the one side, and the World markes you out to be an able Commaunder in the other. Before the Allarum be strucke vp, behold I offer my selfe (and all the forces which I leade) into your hands. With the Pen, (a most daungerous

peece of Artillery) doe I vse to come into the field: That shall be discharged to do you all the Honour it may, and I be ready, in any service sitting such a souldier, to Fight.

Yours vnder the Cullors of your Loue,

Thomas Dekker.



To all that either haue bene, or still are the professors of Armes: And to all those that, to winne Fame, haue now an intent or desire to follow

Sovldiers,

Nd to a Name more full of antient

Honour, or of more Honorable worth,

I cannot speake: You have for a long
time scarce made saving voyages into

the Field: So far as the Red Sea (of bloud) have you venturde, and yet instead of Purchasing Glory, have brought home nothing but Contempt and Beggery, or at least little or no money. The Hollander and the Spaniard have bene (and I thinke still are) your best Lords and Maisters: if ever Captaines did pray, they have prayed for them onely. Cutlers and Armorers have got more by them within these sew yeares, then by any

fowre Nation (besides them) in Christendome. all their whole lives. But for this Beyond-sea quarell, the people of this vtmost end of the world (if all the Fence Schooles had bene put downe too) had (I thinke) forgotten how to handle their weapons. The Low-Countries therefore have (in Renowne) gone beyond king / domes of higher Fame, onely for thus repairing and keeping open those old and Ruinated Temples of Bellona, which had beene flut vp in these latter Ages, and stood despised because defaced. Yet euen those Dutch warres, haue bene vnto you that feru'd in them, but as wares in these dead times are to Merchants, and Tradesmen: vou were the richer for having them in your hands, but you had not fuch hot doings, as you defired. You came often to the cracking of crownes, but neuer to the true cutting of throats: your Commanders had too much of the Martiall Theoricke, your fouldiers too little of the Practicke. But be of good courage, the wind shifts his point, better dayes are comming vp, the ficke world lies on the Mending hand: For in this present yeare of 1609 drummes will be strucke vp, and cullors fpread, vnder which you may all fight, and all have good pay: Forfake therefore the townes where you lye ingarifon'd (during this Abstinence from warre) leave your drinking there, fithence here you may be in action, and drinke

healths in bloud; The battaile is expected, the place appointed, the General's well knowne, the Armie's leauying, their munition preparing:

If you defire either to be Voluntaries, or to be Prest, giue your names presently: for this is the

Muster - booke,

Farewell.

T. D.



Warres.

He purple whip of vengeance, (the Plague) having beaten many thoufands of me, women, & children to death, and still marking the people of this Cittie, (every weeke) by hundreds for the grave, is the

onely cause that al her Inhabitance walke vp & downe like mourners at some great The miseries solome funeral, the Citie her selfe being that a Plague brings to the Chiefe mourners. The poyson of Men.

The poyson of Men.

The poyson of Men.

The poyson of this Lingering insection, strikes so deepe into all mens harts, that their cheekes (like cowardly Souldiers) haue lost their colours, their eyes, (as if they were in debt, and durst not looke abroad,) doe scarce peepe out of their heads; and their tongues (like phisitions ill payd) giue but cold comfort. By the power of their Pestilent Charmes,

all merry méetings are cut off, all frolick assemblves diffolued, and in their circles are raifed vp, the Rlacke, Sullen and Dogged spirits of Sadnesse, of Melancholy, and so (consequently) of Mischiefe. Mirth is departed, and lyes dead & buryed in mens bosomes. Laughter dares not looke a man in the face; *Iests* are (like Musicke to the Deafe,) not regarded; Pleasure it selfe finds now no pleafure, but in Sighing, and Bewailing the Miseries of the Time. For (alack) what string is there (now) to bée played vpon whose tench Play-houses can make us merry? Play-houses, stand stand empty. (like Tauernes that have cast out their Maisters) the dores locked vp, the Flagges (like their Bulbes) taken down; or rather like Houses lately infected, from whence the affrighted dwellers are fled, in hope to live better in the Country. Players themselves did neuer worke till nowe, there Comedies / are all turned to Tragedies, there Tragedies to NoEturnals, and the best of them all are weary Poets walke of playing in those Nocturnal Tragedies.

Thinke you to delight your selves by kéeping company with our Poets? Proh Dolor!

their Muses are more Sullen then old Monkeys: now that mony is not stirring, they neuer Plead chéerfully, but in their Tearme times, when the Twopeny Clients, and Peny Stinkards swarme together to héere the Stagerites: Playing vocations are

Diseases now as common and as hurtful to them, as the Fowle Euill to a Northern Man, or the Pox to a French man.* O Pitti- dant procefull Poetry, what a lamentable prentiship hast thou served, and (which is the greatest spite) canst not yet be made Free! no, no, there is no good doings in these dayes but amongst Lawyers, amongst Vintners, in Bawdy houses, and at Pimlico. There is all the *Mufick* (that is of any reckning) there all the meetings, there all the mirth, and there all the mony. To walke euery day into the fields is wearisome; to drink vp the Ignauum corday and night in a Tauerne, loathfome; rumpunt otia to bée euer ryding vpon that Beast with two Heades, (Letchery) most damnable, and yet to be ever idle is deteffable.

What merry Gale shall we then wish for? vnles it bée to Ferry ouer the Helle/pont, and to crosse from Sestus to Abidus, that is to say, from London to the Beare Garden? The company of the Beares hold together still; they play their Tragi-Comedies as lively as ever they did: The pide Bul héere kéepes a tossing and a roaring, hardly put when the Red Bull dares not stir. this Ile of Dogs did I therefore transport my selfe, after I had made tryall of all other pastimes.

No fooner was I entred but the very noyfe of the place put me in mind of Hel: the beare D. IV.

(dragd to the stake) shewed like a black rugged Paris garden foule, that was Damned, and newly coman Image of hell. mitted to the infernall Churle, the Dogges like fo many Divels inflicting torments vpon it. But when I called to mind, that all their tugging together was but to make fport to the beholders, I held a better and not fo damnable an opinion / of their beaftly doings: for the Beares, or the Buls fighting with the dogs was a liuely reprefetation (me thought) of poore men going to lawe with the rich and mightie. The dogs (in whom I figured the poore creatures; and fitly may I doe fo, because when they stand at the dore of Diues, they have nothing, if they have the but bare bones throwne vnto them,) might now & then pinch the great ones, & perhaps yex them a little by drawing a

Poore men few drops of blood from them: but in cotending with the end, they commonly were crushed, as dogs fighting with Beares. broken, or their skins torne & hanging about their eares, or else (how great soeuer their hearts were at the first encounter) they stood at the last, whining and barking at their strong Aduersaries, when they durst not, or could not bite them. At length a blinde Beare was tyed to the stake, and instead of baiting him with dogges, a company of creatures that had the shapes of men, & faces of christians (being either

Colliers, Carters, or watermen) tooke the office of Beadles vpon them, and whipt monsieur Hunkes, till the blood ran downe his old shoulders: It was some sport to see Innocence triumph ouer Innocence Tyranny, but beholding those vnnecessary tormentors go away w scratchd hands, or torne legs from a poore Beast arm'd onely by nature to defend himselfe against Violence: yet methought this whipping of the blinde Beare, moued as much pittie in my breast towards him, as y leading of poore starued wretches to the whipping posts in London (when they had more neede to be reseeued with foode) ought to moue the hearts of Cittizens, though it be the fashion now to laugh at the punishment.

The last *Chorus* that came in, was an old *Ape* drest vp in a coate of changeable cullers *No slaue like* (on horsebacke); and he rode his circuit the soother vp of fooles in with a couple of curres muzled, that like their vices. two footemen ran on each side of his old *Apes* face, euer and anon leaping vp towards him, and making a villanous noise with their chappes, as if they had had some great suites to his *Apishnes*, and that he by the haste he made had no leisure / to heare such base and bashfull Petitioners.

The hunny that I sucked out of this weede, was this: That by seeing these I called to minde the infortunate codition of Soldiers, and old servitors,

who when the stormes of troubles are blown ouer, being curbd of meanes and so burying that courage and worth that is in their bosoms, are compeld (by the vilenesse of the time) to follow héeles of Asses with gay trappings, not daring so much as once to open their lips in reprehension of those apish beastly and ridiculous vices, vpon whose monstrous backes they are carried vp and downe the world: and they are slattered onely for their greatnes, whilst those of merit liue in a slauish subjection vnder them.

No pleasure thus, nor any place being able to giue perfect contentment to the minde: I left swimming in those common sensuall streames, wherein the world hath beene fo often in danger of beeing drowned, and waded onely in those cleare brookes, whose waters had their currents from the springs of learning. fpent my howres in reading of Histories, and for the laying out of a little time received larger Excellence of interest then the greatest viurers doe Histories. for their for their money. By looking on those perspective glasses, I beheld kingdomes and people a farre off, came acquainted with their manners, their pollicies, their gouernement, their rifings, and their downefalls: was present at their battailes, and (without danger to my felfe) vnlesse it were in gréeuing to fée States so ouerthrowne by the

mutabilitie of Fortune, I saw those Empires vtterly brought to subuersion, which had beene terrours and triumphers ouer all the nations uppon earth. The backe of Time which was next to mine eie. (because he was gone from me) was written full of Tragicall wonders: but the hinder part of his reuerend head was bare and made bald by mens abusing it. O Histories! you soueraigne balmes to the bodyes of the dead, that preserve them more fresh then if they were aliue, kéepe v fames of Princes from perifhing, when marble monuments cannot / faue their bones from being rotten, you faithfull entelligensers, betwéene Kingdomes and Kingdomes, your truest councellors to Kings, euen in their greatest dangers! Hast thou an ambition to be equall to Princes! read fuch bookes, as are the Chronicles of Ages, gone before thée: there there maiest thou find lines drawne (if Et quæ mox vertue be thy guide) to make thee para-imitêre legas. lell with the greatest Monarch: wouldest thou be aboue him, there is § scale of him ascending. Huntst thou after glory? hinc nullos meritis obmarke in those pathes how others have sistere casus. run, and follow thou in the same course. thou ficke in minde? (and fo to be Discitur hine diseased, is to be sicke euen to ŷ death) quantum paupertas sobrea there shalt thou finde physicke to cure thée. Art thou sad? where is sweeter musicke then

in reading? Art thou poore? open those closets, and inualuable treasures are powred into thy hands.

Whilest I dwelt vpon the contemplation of this

Whilest I dwelt vpon the contemplation of this happinesse, the dreames of Infants were not more harmelesse then my thoughts were, nor the slumbers of a conscience that hath no sting to keepe it waking more delicate then the musicke which I found in reading; but the sweetest slower hath his withering, and every pleasure his ending. This full Sea had a quicke fall, and the day that was warme and bright in the morning, had frosts and gloomy darknesse to spoile the beauty of it ere it grew to be noone: for on a suddaine all the aire was silled with noise, as if heaven had bin angry, and chid the earth for her Villanies; people rush

headlong together, like torrents running into the fea, full of fury in shew, but loosing the effect of doing violence, because they know not how to do it; their rage and madnesse burning in them like fire in wet straw, it made a great stinking smoake, but had no slame. Wildnesse and afrightment were ill fauouredly drawne in euery face, as if they had all come from acting some fresh murder, and that at euery step they were pursued, arme was cryed, and swords were drawne; but either they had no hearts to strike, or no hands, for (like so many S. Georges on horse-backe) they threatned, but gaue not / a

blow, euery one fearing to smite first, least the rest should make that an occasion to kill him for beginning the quarrell. But at the last drummes were heard to thunder, and trumpets to found alarums, murmure ran vo & downe euery stréete. and confusion did beate at the gates of euery City, men met together, and ran in heards like Deere frighted, or rather like Beares chased, or else féeking for prey. But what wild beafts (thinke you) were these that thus kept such a roaring? it was a people fauage and desperate, a O quantum nation patchd vp (like a beggers cloake cogit egestus. of v worst péeces) that could be gathered out of all nations and put into one. They were more fcattered then the Iewes, and more hated, more beggerly then the Irish, and more vnciuill, more hardy then the Switzers, and more brutish: given to drinke, more then the Dutch, to pride more then the French, to irreligion more then the Italian. They were like the Dunkirkes, a mingle mangle of countries, a confusion of languages, vet all vnderstanding one another. Such vices are companions as the people were, fuch was the Prin- (for the most part) with ceffe whom they followed; she had all their conditions, & they all hers, féeming to be made for no other purpose then to gouerne them, because none else could be bad inough to be their gouernour. They obeyed her not for loue, nor

feare, but made her onely great amongst them, because it was their will to haue it so, she (amongst a number of vices that reigned in her) having onely this vertue of a Prince, not to see her people take wrong.

Into armes therfore as well for her owne chaftity,

The quarrel as defence of her subjects doth she debetweene termine to put her selfe presently. A

pouerty faithful & serious inquisition made I to
vnderstad the cause of this suddaine and vniuersall
vprore, and by true intelligence (from persons of
either side) found that § quarrell was old, the
enmity mortall, the enemies puissant and sierce:

Diuitis hoe many leagues had béene made, and all vitium est auri, were broken, no conditions of peace would now be looked vpon, open warre must be the sword to strike open wrong.

The / fires (kindled by Guizian Leagues) fet not Civill warres France in hotter combustions then these of Fraunce. are likely to proue, if the slames in time be not wisely quenched. The showers of bloud which once rained downe vpon the heads of the

two kingly families in England, neuer of the two Houses. drowned more people; not that braue Romane tragedy acted in our time, at y battel of Neuport, not the siege of Bommell, where heads slew from sholders faster then bullets from the Cannon. No, nor all those late acts of warre

and death, commenced by Hispaniolized Netherlanders, able to make vp a Chronicle Low country to hold all the world reading: did euer warres. giue rumour cause to speak so much as the battailes of these two mighty enemies (so mortally falling out) will force her to proclaime abroade, vnlesse they grow to a reconcilement, to which, by the coniecture of all strangers, that haue travailed into both their dominions, and know the hot and ambitious spirits of the quarrellers, they cannot easily be drawne: for no one paire of scales being able to hold two Kings at one time: and this law being ingrauen on y very inside of euery Kings crowne (because it is the wedding ring of his Empire to which hee is the Bride-groome) that,

Nulla fides socijs Regni: omnisque potestas Impatiens Consortis erit.

At the sterne of a kingdome, two Pilots must not fit, nor principality endure a partner, and againe, that

Non capit Regnum duos,

A Kingdome is heaven, and loves not two funs shining in it. How is it possible, or how agreeable to y politick grounds of state, that two such potentates should be vnited in sirme friendship, sithence their quarrel is derived from an equal claims of source aignety.

Ouer Citties is there ambition to bee Superiours,

The chiefe yet not together but alone, and not Cities of onely ouer London (the great Metropolis dome. of England) but also ouer Paris in the kingdom of Fraunce; ouer Ciuil and Madril in Spaine; ouer Rome in Italy: Francfurt and Colin

The in high Germany: Antwerp in Brabant, Princes that raise these Elsinor in Denmarke, Prage in Bohemia, warres. Craconia in Poland: Belgrad in Hungary, and so ouer all the other Capitall Citties, that bewtifies the greatest Kingdomes of Europe. For Signority in these doe they contend.

Haue you not a longing defire, to know the names of the generals that are to commaund these expected armies; and from what countries they come? what forces march with them? and what warlike Stratagems they stand vpon?

I haue a little before roughly drawne the picture Pouerty & of one of them; the Princesse her selfe being barbarous, néedy, of great power by reason of her people, but far vnable to kéepe them in pay, or in order, they themselues (how valiant soeuer they bée) being likewise all together, vntrained and indisciplinable, yet full of courage, and desire to set vpon the Enemy.

Mony and Whose Army though it consist not her Army. of such multitudes, (number being oftentimes the confusions of battailes) yet is the

Empresse, vnder whose collours they fight, full of riches (which are the finews of Warre) of great commaund, feared and loued, yea adored as a Diety of a *Maiesticall* presence of incomparable bewty; Such a one, that euen the very fames quid non mortalia fight of her is a Charme strong enough cogis Pectora. to make me venture their liues in the quarrell of her right.

Kings are to her beholden, for she often sends them suplies, and therefore pay they homage vnto her. Her Captaines are pollitik & fight rather vpon aduantages then vpon equality, her foldiers braue & resolute, hardly drawne to venture into dangres, but when they are in, a Stratagems vse they to faue themselues: what they get they kéepe, which is one of v noblest points belonging to a fouldier, for it is more hard to vse a victory wel after it is gotten, then it is to get it. The name of this latter Princesse is \$ renowned Empres Argurion (Mony) The name of the former, is that warlike Virago famd ouer all v earth, for her hardines, called Pouerty. Now to the intent that v whole world (as an indifferent Iudge) / may arbitrate the wrongs done betwéene these two states, & by that meanes find out which of them both come into the field w vniust armes: you shal vnderstand § Pouerty being sundry waies deeply indebted to \$\foaty\$ kingdome of Money, as

hauing béene from time to time relieued by her, and not being well able to maintaine her selse in her owne dominions, but that *Money* hath sent her in prouision, it had béene neither policy, neither could it stand with her honour, that *Pouerty* should first breake the league, neither indéede hath she, but hath euer had a desire to be in amity rather *Poore men* with y excellent Princesse, then with

poore men with y excellent Princesse, then with fall not first any other Monarch whatsoeuer. But y rich, but the golden mines of the west & east Indies, them. (ouer which the other Empresse is sole Soueraigne,) swelling vp her bosome with pride, couetousnesse, and ambition, as they doe her coffers

with treasure, made her to disdaine the mate poore miserable poore Quéene, & in that height of scorne, to hate the holding of any confederacy with her, that she on the soddaine,

The poore may begge. [most treacherously and most tyrannously] to drive the subjects of Pouerty from having commerce in any of her rich & so populous Cities, but also wrought (by the cruelty of her own onestring ministers and those about her) to roote

O nostri infamize Szeclis. the name, not onely of that infortunate and deiected Princesse from the earth, but even to banish all her people to wander into desarts, & to perish, she cared not how or where.

Herevpon strict proclamation went thundring

vp and downe her dominions, charging her wealthy fubiects, not to negotiate any longer with those beggers, that flocke dayly to her kingdome, strong guards were planted at euery gate, to barre their entrance into Cities, whipping-postes and other terrible engines, were advanced in every stréet to fend the home bleeding new, if they were take wandring (like shéep broken out of leane pastures into fat) out of their owne liberties: Constables were chosen of purpose that had Marble Onites in their hearts, thornes in their tonges, Diomedis and flint-stones (like pearles) in their Clementes. eies, and none could be admitted / into the office of a Beadle, vnles he brought a certificate from Paris Garden, that he had beene a Beareward, and could play the Bandog brauely in baiting poore Christians at a stake, better then curres (there) baite the Bull, or then Butchers Mastiues, when they worry one another.

These peales of small shot, thus terribly going off, the poore *Hungarians* (with their Sors vbi pennilesse Princesse) did not onely shew pessima rerum sub pedibus a fowle paire of héeles, to flye to saue timor est. themselues (as it was to be feared they would have done, like cowardly peasants) but rather they grew desperate, and sticking closely (like Prentises vpon Shrouetwuesday one to another,) they vowed (come death, come diuels) to stand against whole bands

of browne rufty bille-men, though for their labours they were fure to be knockt downe like potest sperare Oxen for the flaughter: but a number of Iack-strawes being amongst them, and opening whole Cades of councell in a cause so dangerous, they were all turned to dry powder, took fire of resolution, and so went off with this thundring noise, that they would dy like men, though they were but poore knaues, and counted the stinkards and scum of the world: and vet as rash as they were, they would not run headlong vpon the mouth of the Canon: No. but like fnailes pulling in the hornes of their fury, they hid their heades for a time, either (like spies to watch for aduantages, or to try if this rotten whéele of Fortune would turne, and that the broken world could mend, but all the waters of chaftity and goodnesse being poisoned, of which they both thirsted, & hoped to drinke: and all the wayes

Money to come to the presence of Money, at hard to be spoken whose féete they would have fallen, and with. complained of their wrongs, being likewise cut off, & none of their threed-bare company, on paine of death, daring to stand within ten miles

of her Court gates, for feare they should either lift them off the hinges and steale them quite away (being all of beaten gold) or else cunningly in the night time, should file off handfuls (like

pin-dust,) thereby to enrich / themselves, she being their vowed enemie. It was therefore by a generall voice concluded, that they would all put themselues into armes, and for that purpose went in fwarmes to the Court of Pouerty, (their good Lady and mistresse) and neuer gaue ouer balling in their eares, till shée had sworne by her crowne, though she had scarce two shillings in her purse, that open warre should presently be proclaimed against that arrogant haughty, ambitious Tyrant Money. Herevpon Pouerty summoned her councel for war, together they came, and being fet, shée at large laide open what wrongs and dishonors her enemy had done to her & her fubiects, withal declaring how willing her poore people were to venture their liues in her quarrell, and that their very fingers itched to be doing with the rich chuffes, councell. and Vsurers, and others that were servants, or rather flaues to Money, adding moreouer, that a number of her enemies subjects too wel known by the name of Banck-rupts (being a great and auncient family in her greatest City) haue of late gotten other mens goods of Bankinto their hands, spending them basely and villanously in prisons, colouring this their politicke theft, by giving out, that they are subjects to Pouerty, albeit they were neuer fuffered to

harbour in her dominions. To cleare her felfe of these, and such like imputations and dishonorable scandals, as also to let *Money* know, that she hath more right to those townes & Cities to which

Dum she pretendeth sole claime then Money civitas erit pauperes erunt. though her coffers be not so full, nor her forces so able, she purposeth to defend her owne title, & not to loose one soote of that which

Pouertie was left to her by her Ancestors, all of brings any them comming out of old & ancient houses, it is therefore her resolution, to send defiance to her insolent enemy, and to that end (for their aide and Aduice,) hath she thus called them before her.

Her councellors applauded § courage of their Princesse, and (being first brought on their knées) gaue her reasons to goe forward in so iust a warre. All of them for the most part being / glad that the Golden age should now come amongst them, and proudly reioycing that they should bid battaile to so rich an enemy as Money and her subjects; to have a bout with whom, they have for a long time had both a desire, and waited for advantage to picke a quarrell.

Those that were at this time of *Pouerties* councel, were men well beaten to the world, all of them great trauellers, such as had seen many

countries: As hardy as they were wife, it shall not be amisse in this place, to draw the liuelie pictures of them, because if any of their owne countrimen happen to behold them, their report may consistent the trueth of all that is here related. Their names are these:

Councellors to Pouerty.

Discontent.
Hunger.
Sloth.
Industry.

D. IV.

Despaire. Carelesnesse. Repining.

Pouerties coūcellors.

dustry. Beggery.

Miserie.

Iscontent had a graue countenance, somewhat inclining to melancholie, temperate of spéech, and sparing in diet, not caring either for pleasures or gréedy of honours: but (as a man that is wearie of the world for the impieties in it) wishing rather to die then to liue. One thing was noted in him more then in any other Courtier, that in all his life time hee had neuer béene a reuellor, nor euer courted Lady; he feem'd indifferent whether the warres Afflictos went forward or not: yet inwardly more gaudere poget. gréeued at the wrongs of his Prince, then at any iniuries that could be done to himfelfe.

8

Despaire and Carelesnesse were brothers, & in great fauour with Poue[r]ty (their Princesse): she never was well but when one of them was in her company, yet the wiser fort thought / that they did much mischiefe to the State. Despaire was not beloued by reason of his crueltie: for if hee got any man into his hands, hee hung him vp presentlie.

Hunger was one of the best commanders for warre, that was in all the Land: a man of almost an inuincible stomack, hee had ouerthrowne many armies, & sped most fortunately at the belieging of a Towne or Cittie. where continually he vseth to behaue himselfe so valiantly, that no stone wall (of what height or strength whatsoeuer) is able to hold him out: yet is hée not accounted fo found a common wealths man as some of the rest, for that it is imagined. hée loues the enemy better then his owne country, & if occasion were offered, would rather fly to Money then ferue Pouerty (his Soueraigne.) great transporter of corne he hath béene from time to time: for which cause the people hate him in their hearts, and doe now and then openly cry out against him with fuch clamors, that he hath beene glad to stop their mouthes. The onely good that he doth, and indéede the only cause for which the kingdome loues him, is that when hee

leads men on in any hot péece of service, they get such stomacks by séeing how brauely he laies about him, that they neuer come off till they be satisfied, victory béeing as good to them as meate and drinke.

Sloth, by reason that he is troubled with the gout, busies himselfe little with State matters; he hath lyen bed-rid for many yéeres, and gréeues that any stir should be made in the common wealth; he was neuer either tilter or trauellor, his body being weake and subject to diseases, which made him vnapt for both.

Repining was the onely man, that whetted on both his Prince and her subjects to go forward in these warres: for he could by no means abide either Money or her followers; it fretted him more to see any of them prosper, then if himselfe had fallen into the lowest misfortune. He dealt altogether in Monopolies: for which the people gave him many / bitter curses, and those (I thinke) keepe his body so leane.

Industry was a goodly personage, a faithfull friend to his Prince, and a father to his country, a great Lawyer, & a déepe scholler, stout in warre, and prouident in peace. Pouerty (whom he served) did often say, that two such councellors (as Industry) were able vpon their shoulders onely to support any State in the world.

In deare yéeres, when the Land had béene ready to sterue, hath he releeued it, and turned dearth into plenty: his head is euer full of cares, not for himselfe so much as for the people, whom hée loues and tenders as déerely as if they were his kindred: yet stand they not so well affected to him, because he compelles them to take paines, when tis their natural inclination (like Drones) to liue basely, and to séede vpon the bread that the sweat of other mens browes doe earne. A good States man he is, and a louer of peace, séeking rather to draw *Money* to be still in league with *Pouerty*, then to haue them thus at desiance one against another.

Beggery, and Miserie, are so well known to vs, Beggery. I shall not néede to draw their faces.

Misery. These councellors, after many arguments weighed out to prooue the necessity either of warre or peace, at the last concluded vpon the former. The drumme was therefore struck vp, to try what voluntaries would offer themselues: but few voluntaries (or none at all) came in.

A presse for soldiers to serve Poverty.

Then went forth a very streight command, to presse not onely all masterlesse men, but all others of what condition or profession soeuer, that lived vnder the subjection of Poverty.

The Captaines, Lieftenants, Corporals, Serieants,

and the companies that were casheard and cast, vpon concluding of the late league in Low country the low Countries, hearing of these new soldiers come warres, threw vp their old weather-fight vnder Pobeaten hattes w torne fethers in them. fetcht capers aboue ground, danced, swore, drunke tobacko, and Dutch beere, and after they had fallen on their knées curfing for halfe an howre together, all truces, / leagues, confederacies. & combinations of peace, they bitterly cryed out voon the proud and tyranous gouernement of Money: fome of them damning themselves to the pit of hell, if euer they could but finger her, they would fée an ytter confusion and end of her: because for her sake, and vpon her golden promifes they had ventured their liues, spent their blood, lost legges and armes, had beene pinched w cold, parched with heate, fed vpon cabbage, vpon rootes, & vpon Christmas day (in stead of minched pyes) had no better chéere then prouant, (mouldy Holland chéese, and course browne bread) not a rag to their backes, yes, rags more the they cared for: but not thrée stiuers among fiue of them. They therefore vowed to ferue Pouerty, to liue and dye w her, and with all their forces to fet vpon Money, who had made them slaues to the world, not rewarding the to their merit: and thereupon striking vp their drum and spreading

their tottered cullors which hung full of honour, because it was full of holes, and was indeede no bigger, nay scarce so big, as the flagge of a Playhouse, away they came (troope-wise) with bag and baggage marching, and were received (as old soldiers should be) at the hands of *Pouerty*, she swearing by her birth, and the same of her Ancestors (who were well knowne farre and neere) that she would never forsake their company, but slicke to them even to the death.

The businesse thus successefully thriving at the first, gaue encouragement to all to have euery company it fet forward, fo that precepts were furnish men forthwith directed to the Hals of every on both Company, who albeit they had furnished the Oueene of filuer and gold (Mony) with certaine voluntary bands of found approued fouldiers: Yet (because they themselves, that were old growne okes, cared not how many paltry low bushes that neffled under their shadowes were cut downe) they prest ten times more of euery trade, to fight vnder the banner of *Powerty*, then those were that went to ferue her enemy. Yet was it a long time ere Carelesnesse the Handicraftsmen could be mustred hath the hearts of most together: for Carelessnes (one of the tradesmen former councellours) whose ambition confifted in popular greatnesse, and had City. stolne the hearts of the common people, gaue them

a priuy inckling of the presse before it came forth, and wished them to shift for themselues, by being dispersed, for a time abroad, whose counsel they following, threw by their tooles, neglected their trades, sled from their shops, and spent both their gettings and their goods in common bowling-allies, dicing houses and ale houses. But proclamation being made, that vpon paine of death they should all (by such an howre) be ready to come into the field, and sight for *Pouerty* (their soueraigne Lady and mistres) it is incredible to be spoken, what infinite multitudes of all occupations, (some yong, some old) were in a short time assembled together.

Schollers hearing of this, fled from the Vniuerfities, and made fuch hast to be in pay
with Pouerty (whom they had knowne
a long time) that some of them had
scarce put shoes to their seete: The Queene
bestowed very good words vpon them, because
Schollers had alwayes beene fauored by her progenitors, and (vpon her bare command) they tooke
such place vnder her in the Army, as was sutable
to their professions.

Young Gentlemen, that neither durst walke vp and downe the Citty, for feare of Rauens and Kites, that houered to catch them in their tallons, and could get no entertainement in the court of Money, because they were yonger brothers, and

condemned by the verduict of Silke men and Mercers to be most Desperate sellowes: yet were they all wellcome to *Pouerty*.

These yonger Brothers were appointed to stand Yonger bro- Infans perdus (or the Forlorne hope) because though they had little to loose but their lives: yet they should winne honour, nay perhaps knighthood, which in these dayes are better then lands: if fat widdowes can be but drawne to nibble at that worshipfull baite. And for that purpose did a goodly troupe of knights put themselues (as knights errant) into Armes, / in defence of § innocent wronged Lady (Pouerty) which Cheualiers, though they durst not (as some ill-tongd people gaue out) shew their heads in the Cittie, yet were they appointed Masters of the field, and had the charge of the most resolute troopes that were to scale the Cittie (If the enemie should cowardly happen to fly thether) and to ranfacke all the Mercers and Gold-fmiths shops, not so much to set frée the silkes, veluets, plate and iewels imprifond most cruelly in them, as to vndoe the old Cittizens, & then to marry their yong wives, and fo to raife them vp to honour in their Old Serving most knightly posteritie.

men the guard to Pouerties person, of whom there was great hope, that they would

both stand stissy to her in any danger, and if y maine battailes did euer ioyne, would be the onely Canonéeres to breake their ranckes, because they had such excellent skill in charging and discharging of the great Bombard.

There came in some seuen thousand Banckrouts, offering their service to the distressed and wronged Princesse, who gave them Powerty but thankes for their love: yet was she as spies. fearefull to trust them, because a number in her owne army exclaimed vpon them, as the ranckest villaines in a common wealth, and that they had vndone them, their wives, and children: But the dangers wherein they now all stoode, requiring rather hands to punish the wrongs done by an enemie, then to rip vp old wounds of their owne, those seven thousand had the ordering of all sireworkes, Mines, and countermines, as beeing the onely rare sellowes for damnable and speedy blowing vp of men in any assault.

The vanguard béeing filled vp thus with their troopes before named, a ftoute company Masters undone of honest Housholders, (whose serve in the like Asteons dogs, had with whoring, Reareward. dicing, and drinking eaten vp their Masters) came brauely vp in the Reare: their wings consisted of schoolemasters, husbandmen, fencers, Knights of the Poste, and such like, who had all vowed by

the crosse of their swords, and by the honour / of a souldier to die at Pouerties séete.

It was in the middle of a Terme, when the fire of these civill broiles first began to kindle: but Law having with many hard words on both sides taken vp a number of brabling matters, and for her healths sake beeing rid into the country, whereby a great crew of her followers, (that were not able with bag and baggage to march after her in that progresse) were ready to give vp their cloakes, (the summer was so hot for them) and because all their practise was but to set people together by the eares, a number of them therfore

Poore vpon their bare knées begd that they Attorneys. might ferue Pouertie in her warres; whereupon certaine broken-héeld, gowtie-legd, durty-hamd pettifoggers, with fome lack-latine prowling pennurious country Attorneys, were pro-

Pandors moted to be Clarkes of Bands: Pandors, euer poore. Pimpes, and Apple-squires came thicke and thréefold, and had the leading of § Pioners, because they had déepest skill in digging of Trenches.

The victualers to the Camp, were a company of double chind polt-footed, stincking-seldom rich. breathd Bauds, who with pewter bottles of Aqua vitæ at their girdles, rings with deaths heads on their fore fingers, and old stitchd hats,

out of fashion on their heads, came along with the bag & baggage, and were ready if any poore soldier fainted, to put life into him againe by a sip from their bottles, and to lift up his spirits.

The whole Army being thus leuyed, *Pouerty* was found to be one hundred thousand strong in the field; whom martialling in the best order of warre, they marched forward w full resolution, either to take *Money* and her subjects prisoners, or else neuer to come out of the field, so long as they & *Pouertie* (their mistresse and powrefull commander) could be able to hold life and soule together.



The | Preparation, Strength, and

Stratagems of the second Armie.

PO treason was euer so secretly contriued, fo cunningly carried, nor fo refolutely attempted: but either in the very growing vp it hath béene discouered, or the head of it cut off, where it was at point to come to the full ripenesse. The workes of Princes are great, and require many hands to finish them, and a number of engines cannot be fet, going so closely, that no eare shall heare them: Ioue may talke in his big voice of thunder as foone and not be vnderstoode, as a kingdome may call vp her owne subjects with the yron tongue of warre, and not awaken those people that are her neighbours. The eies of a true State do neuer sléepe, Princes are quickest of hearing: the blowes that forraine enemies giue, are broken for the most part: because the weapon is alwaies séene and put by, otherwise they would cut déepe, and draw bloud, where (by fuch preuention) they fcarce giue bruifes.

This mercilesse tyrant therefore (Pouerty) could not kindle such fires of vprores and civill mischies, but that the slames (like burning beacons) armed her enemies with safetie, even as they put them into seare. Her ragged troopes were more apt to betray themselves and their proceedings, then polliticke to betray the soe into any danger. With swift wings therefore did the newes of this invasion sly abroad into all countries, and at last alighted before that glorious and most adored Empresse (Money) whom néerest it concerned, because all the arrowes of their envie and intended malice were shot at her bosome.

The drom of warre beate in her eare, not in the dead of night, when her glories and beauties were darkened and eclipfed / but when she was seated in the throne of all her pleasures (which a whole world was risled and trauailed ouer to maintaine in height and sulnesse) when a sensuall her pallate surfeited on the variety of dishes and delicacy of feeding, when her body shone brighter then the sunne it selfe, who (in his lusty heate begot her) strucke an amazement into those that beheld her, by the splendor of those maiesticall roabes which she wore: when musicke went into her eare in ten thousand seuerall shapes,

when her walkes were perfumed, her sports varied each hower, when her cheekes were dimpled with laughters at her iesters, her Parasites, her Pandors, and all the rest of those seruile soothing Apes, that in pide colours waite vpon and shew trickes to sate the appetite of that Lord of sless and bloud, the blacke Prince of the world, her husband. Then, euen then, in the full sea of all these iollities, pompes, and whorish ceremonies, the onely bewitchers of mankinde, came sayling in, the newes of a suddaine insurrection, and an vnexpected inuasion, by that common, satall, and barbarous spoiler of so many kingdoms, insamous amongst al nations by that beggerly name of Pouerty.

These newes (vpon the first arrivall) did no more moue the great Indian Empresse (Money) then the bleating of a sheepe terrifies the king of forrests (the Lyon.) Money was rich, strong in friends, held league with Princes, had whole countries at her becke, nations were her slaues, no people but did loue her. On the contrary side, Pouerty (her enemy) had small reuenues, sewer friends, a world of followers, but none of any reckoning, except a few Philosophers, Alchemists, &c. She held many townes, and was obeyed in most kingdomes, but how? as theeues are obeyed by true men, for feare, and because they cannot otherwise choose: her owne strength therefore

being so good, and her enemies fuller of spite then of power, she onely laughed at the thunder of her threates, and resolved that her pleasure should spread larger sailes.

But / her councell being prouident, carefull, and iealous of their owne estates, wisely confidering the dangers that a weake enemy (being desperate, and having little to loose) may put the best fortested kingdome to. & the most valiant nation did in the end, with one confent fall on their knées, most humbly intreating thier Soueraigne Mistresse to give over her reuellings, maskes, and other Court-pleasures for a time, and that aswell for the safety of her owne royall person (to take heede of them: for many plots were now, and had oftentimes bin laid) as also for themselves, whose lives and liberties wholly depended vpon her, either to leuy present forces, which should meete this beggerly Monarch in the field, and so vtterly to drive her out of the kingdome, or else to give the rich men of her Empire leave to make strict and severe lawes to take away the liues of that wretched & fcattered people that follow Pouerty in these commotions, wherefoeuer or whenfoeuer they take them medling in any of her wealthy dominions.

These words brake forth with such lightning, that Money stampd for very anger, that so base

an enemy should put her subiects into feare. Their vigilance awaked her, and like a good Prince that would loose her life rather then her subiects should perish, she began (with the Eagle) to shake her royall wings, and to be rouz'd out of her late golden slumbers, & securities, that lay vpon her like enchantments.

To their requests she yéelded, and thereupon to fortisse her kingdome against all the shot of Villany & Vengeance, shée summoned those of her councell Councellors together, whom shée knew to be most to Money. faithfull and most seruiceable in a busines of this nature, state, & importance. Her councellors names were these.

Councellors to Money.

Couetousnesse. Parsimony.

Prouidence.
Monopoly.

Violence.

Deceipt.

Vsury.

Couetousnesse. fellow, that seldom sléep'd: for his eyes (though they were great, and suncke at least two inches into his head) neuer stood still, but rolled vp and downe, expressing a very enuious longing gréedinesse to enioy euery thing

that they looked vpon. He neuer pared his nailes. and being often asked the reason why he alwaies answered that he saued them for his heire, for béeing cut off, after hée himselfe was dead, they might be put to fundry good thrifty purposes, as to make hornes (being thinly scraped) for a Scriveners lanthorne to write by a nights, or to noche arrowes. &c. Hée kept not so much as a Barber, but shaued his owne head and heard himselfe, and when it came to wev a pound, hée fold it to a Frenchman to stuffe tennis balles. (his Soueraigne) cared not fo much for him, as he did for her: she could make him do any Couetous men vile office how base soeuer; but because he was faucy, and would often checke her for taking her pleasures, séeking to restraine her of her liberties, she hated him, and was neuer more merry then when one brought her newes once that Couetousnesse lay a dying. was he well beloued of the best Citizens, and neuer rode through the city but he was staied, and feasted by many Aldermen, and wealthy Commoners: few Courtiers loued him heartily, but onely made vse of him, because he was great, and could do much with Money (their empresse.)

Providence was but of meane birth, Providence. the ladder by which he climbd to fuch high fortunes, as to be a councellor to Money,

being made by himselfe; much given to study, yet no great scholler, as desiring rather to be frée of the City then to ferue a long threed-bare Prentiship in the Vniuersities. He is rarely séene in Minerals, and distillations, and will draw Aurum potabile, or fetch quick-filter out of horfe-dung: he will grow rich, and be in time the head warden of a company, though he were left by his friends but thrée shillings thrée pence stocke to set vp: fuch another he was as Whittington, a very cat shall raise him if he be set voont. He / is the best that writes Almanackes in these times, and where the rest write whole Calenders of lies for bare forty shillings a yéere (seruingmens wages) he foreséeing what will happen, buies vp all the commodities of one or two Countries at one bargaine, when he knowes they will bee deere. and so makes vp his owne mouth, and for it, gets much fauour at the hands of Couetousnesse, his elder brother.

Parsimonie is a kinfman to those two that go before: he is not vp yet, for he vseth to lie a bed till afternoone, onely to saue dinners: when he rises (which will be presently) the motion shall be shewen and interpreted to you.

Monopoly is a very good man where he takes, Monopoly. that is to fay, 9. maner of waies.

Deceipt lookes a little a squint, yet is of déeper reach then any of the rest: for he doth Deceipt hath oftentimes fetch ouer Couetousnesse him-many great friends in selfe. He is great in Lawyers bookes, the Cittie. and tradesmen not onely loue him, but their yongest wives, thinke themselves highly happy, if at a running at Tilte, at a maske, or a play at Court, or so (as he ofte doth) he will but voutchsafe to place them and (the sports done) he commonly sends them home lighted. He hath more followers then the 12. Péeres of France, he studies Machiauell, and hath a french face.

Violence hath borne many great offices, and Money hath done much for him. He purchaseth lands daily: but looseth mens hearts; some of the richer fort follow him & loue him: yet he cannot go thorough the streetes, but the common people curse him: hée reades Law as men read Hebrew (backward) and neuer makes one Lawe, but he breaks two. Of all men, he cannot abide a Justice of Peace, yet oftentimes is hée séene at the Sessions: many of his Ancestors haue béene Traytors, and Nullum violentum by that meanes were still cut off before perpetuum. they were old men; the Nobilitie hate him, he is a méere martial man.

Vsurie was the first that euer taught Vsurie.

Money to commit incest with Gold and Silver, Brokers her néerest kinsmen. are now their Baudes, and kéepe the dores till the letchery of ten in the hundred be fated: he hath A Broker is an Vsurers made many a man, but how? to be damned: he is a great housekéeper, for thousands in the Cittie liue vpon him and would hang themselves but for his saving them. is no more conscience in him then in Tauerne faggots, yet yong gentlemen pray for him daily that he may be fetched quick to hell. He is an infatiable féeder: for a Scrivener and he will eate vp foure men at a breakefast, and picke them to the bare bones. He loues not a Preacher, because hée frights him out of his wits: for he neuer heares any of them talke to him but he thinkes himselfe damned. He hath no skill in Arithmeticke, but onely in the rule of Interest. is the Diuels Tole-taker, and when he dies, lies buried with his ancestors in the widest vault of hell.

These were the councellors whom Money assembled together, to consult vpon hers and their owne safeties, from the base assaults of their wild and desperate enemy: who being solemnely set in their due places, and the Quéene of Riches herselse beeing advanced vp into her imperial chaire, Parsimonie (who by this time was gotten vp and

ready) tooke vpon him to be speaker for all the rest.

This Parsimonie is a nasty batcheller of foure fcore, one that neuer went truffed (to preuent hanging), to which end he will not be at charges of a paire of garters (though they were but woollen lists) for feare of temptation; his bréeches once were veluet, when his great grandfather wore them, and three-piled, but the pox of any pile can be seene there now, vnlesse betweene the clifts of his buttocks: to faue a pennie, hée will damne halfe his foule: hée weares cloathes long, and will fooner alter his religion ten times then his doublet once; his hatte is like his head, of the old blocke; he buies no gloues but of a groat a paire, and having worne them two daies hée quarrels with the poore Glouer that they are too wide, or too ill stitched, & by base fcolding / and lordly words gets his money againe, and the wearing of fo much leather for nothing. He will be knowne by a paire of white pumpes fome 16. or 20. yeares, onely by repairing their decaied complection w a péece of chalke. This whining Parsimonie (that for a supper of 16. pence will budge & flip his necke out of the coller from his owne father) and that vowes neuer to marry, because he will not spend so much as may kéepe a childe, stood vp so well as he could stand with

his crinckling hammes, and knowing that it was high time for him to bestirre his stumps, thus shot his bolt after much stammering, coughing and hemming, silence beeing first cryed, which accordingly was given him.



The Oration which Parsimonie made before his Empresse.

O Sacred Money! Queene of Kingdomes, Mistres ouer the mines of Gold and Siluer, Regent of the whole world. Goddesse of Courtiers, Patronesse of Schollers, Protectresse of Souldiers, Fortresse of Cittizens, & the onely comfort to Saylors. Me seemeth good and fit, (brightest-facde Lady) fithence that bold and saucie begger, with her pennurious sunne-burnt troopes, armed onely with short troncheons under their arme-pits, and most commonly walking in thred-bare Plimoth cloakes, have made their impudent and contagious insurrection, that you (at whose feete lie Crownes to tread vpon) being Queene Mother of the west and east Indies, do presently give over your needlesse expences and open houskeeping in the Country, where your swarming enemies lye in ambushes to attach you upon the least issuing forth, | and betake your selfe to the close safetie of the Cittie, where your seame-rent and white bitten foes dare not (within gun-shot) approch: to be further sure of which, and least any spies should be sent to looke into the strength and wealth of that your principall and most secure fortresse, we have ordeined that through every ward (for your happie safetie, and their otter terrifying) there be erected one sound, sufficient, and well painted whipping poste, the very sight of which wil not only scarre them, worse then the scowting sace of a Serieant being seen peeping through a red lettice, frights a yong gallant, but also in time drive the whole band of Tatterdemalions from poste to piller. Dixi.

No fooner was Dixi founded, but the maine points of this Parsimonious oration, came backe againe like an eccho from all the rest of the voices there present. All their breath blew in one way, all their councels were directed and went only by this compasse. Money weighing (in the vpright scales of her iudgement) their wise and thristy opinions, found them not halfe a graine too light, and therefore very royally yéelded to whatsoeuer they consulted vpon; whereupon sodaine order was giuen, and all spéedy preparation made for the entertainment and receiuing of Money into the Citie, whose presence all the Cittizens day and night thirsted to behold.

To fet downe all the deuices, the intended merriments, the showes, the ceremonies, the diligence of workmen for standings and scaffoldings. the inexplicable joy of Poets, who did nothing but pen encomious Gratulatories 1 to bid her welcome. drinking healths in rich malago to the honour of her, and their mistresses, (the humanaque pulchris. nine Muses) and on the other side, to point to the life, the feuerall glad faces, gestures and action of the players, who had pined Divitiis for her absence / a long and tedious vacaparent. tion: or to tell what dreffing vp of howfes there were, by all the neate dames and Ladies within the fréedome, what starching of ruffes, what poaking, what stiffning of falles, what painting of chéekes & lips, as if they had beene by two leaved gates of a new chose Alderman, are able (if they were set downe at large) to adde a third volume to our English Chronicles. Time at length turned vp his Glasse, and the Holliday (so gapingly looked for) was come.

Divisum imperium cum Ioue, Nummus habet, had Ioue béen bidden to dinner to the Money Guyld hall on Simon and Iudes day, he entertayned into the Citty. could not have had more welcomes given him then Money had. Oh! with what iocund hearts did the Cittizens receive her! And by The Mercers fwore by their maydenwhom. Mercers. head, that all their polliticke penthouses should bee clothed in cloth of silver, &

fo they were. The filkemen guarded their very posts with gold lace, and thereupon euer since, the fashion of larding suites with so much lace is come vp: But aboue all, the Company of the Goldsmiths received her with the greatest honour, and she againe to pay their loues home, did as much or more honour them: for they spread all their stalles with greene cotten, and so adorned their shapes, that they looked like a spring garden, in which grew slowers of gold, set in such order, & comely equipage, it would have rauished any poore mans eie to behold them.

Here (in the very midst of the rowe) she allighted from her Chariot, staid a prety space, & enriched both the shopkeepers and their wives with her presence, cheapning of 2. or 3. of them some of their fairest iewels, the beautie of their faces beeing of farre richer value then the costliest iewels there, and more worth (beeing rightly estimated) then the best stone in the whole rowe, and by this her staying at their stalles, heaped on their heads this grace besides. All her chosen Courtiers came hereby acquainted with their delicate wives, and ever after their husbands had of them perpetuall custome. At last mounting againe into her Chariot she / rode on: being as richly attended as her selfe was glorious: Desert and Learning ran

by her side as her sooteme, Bounty guided the horses that drew her, Lust, Epicurisme, Pride, and Follie, were 4. Querries of the Stable, Hee is wise and had much adoe to leade a goodly-enough that coloured fatte beast called Sensualitie, enough. that (for more state) went emptie by, Money neuer riding on the backe of that spotted Panther, but onely for speede and to ride away.

Beautie, Honestie, Youth and Pleasure, Any thing to be came in a Caroach behinde her, as her had for money.

Old Age (her Treasurer) rode bare-headed before her: Thrift carried the privile purse: Riot (a smooth-fac'd Ganimed) slept in her lap, whose chéeke she would so often kisse, that he grew proud and carelesse of her fauours. Old men most greedy What a world it was to fée men (whose when money backe-bones were almost growne compasse, because their eies should still be parting for ever. fixed vppon their graues) running more greedily after her, then after Physitions, to take off those diseases that hang most spitefully vpon Age.

Some ran out of the Church to fée her, with greater deuotion following her all the some for money way that she went, then the former will sell religion.

Young men did onely cast a glaunce at her, and staid not long in her sight, other women pleased

them better: if they were young Courtiers they had their Mistresses, if Merchants men, their maisters maides that go fine by weight and measure, imitating in darke corners, their maisters profession: if Seruingmen, the waiting wenches doe commonly fit them a peniworth: in this state Magnificence and royalty this Empresse arrives in the very heart of the City, a strong guard being planted about her, Trenches, Bulwarkes and Fortifications (inuincible as walles of Iron) being cast, raised vp, and manned against the affaults of her tottred enemies, who brake like fo many wild Irish, and are left without the Citie, onely to rub their backes against the walles. Prefently (for more defence) were all the / gates How carefull shut, the Porcullises let downe, double rich men lockes put to making, thicke barres to hammering, and all v fubtilties which the wit of man could possibly find out, were put in practife to kéepe Money safe within the City. To fecond which provident courfes, proclamations went presently forth to banish all those that were like to be of Pouerties company, for feare they should reuolt in time of most néede; whereupon many thousands, with bagge and baggage, were com-Strangers. pelled to leave the citie, and cling onely to the Suburbs. In whose roomes Money entertaines rich strangers of al nations, having

those (that should be) these she puts into office, and traines them vp for Soldiers, to be néerest about her, because shée sées they come well prouided and armed out of forraine countries: and therefore dares trust their diligence against those her halfe-shirted enemies, § rather because they cannot abide to sée a begger amongst them, especially if he be of their owne nation.

The fires of this diffention growing hotter and hotter on both fides, were more likely to flame more fiercely then to he laves siege quenched by the aproach of Pouerty and her ragged regiments, who by her scoutes vnderstanding that the golden Idoll (which so many fooles knéele to) was carryed and kept close within the walles of the City, being as the Pallodium was to Troy, thither she marches with all spéed, but perceiuing all places of entrance barred vp, she pitcheth her tents round about the Suburbs, planteth her artilery against the walles. leuelleth her great ordnance vpon the very wickets of the City gates, and by the found of trumpet, did often fummon Money to appeare in her likenesse, and not to hide her proud & cowardly head. Parlies were nine or ten times called on the Forreners part that dwelt without, are deafe, and cannot but no answere returned from those y heare poor mens cries. slept within the Frée-dome.

Which fcornefull distaine being taken in snuffe by the poore snakes (who already began to shiuer with cold) Pouertie, (their Ringleader) quickned the chilnesse of ther frozen / spirits, by the heate of a braue resolution newly kindled in her owne Scatter-good bloud: for calling Scatter-good her owne sent to mony. Herald, that still rides before her, when any tempest of warre is towards, him she chargeth vpon his life and allegiance, to go to the walles, and boldly to throw in her name, a proud defiance in the very face of Money, telling her, that for the safety of liues (which ly in the ballance of warre) she desires that two only may arbitrate the quarrell

in a Monarchy, and that therefore Pouerty

They that
have nothing challengeth Money to leave the City if
envy those
that are
wealthy. They that
with her, and hand to hand to grapple
with her. Scatter-good (because he was
knowne to be an Herald) was admitted to have a
sight of Money, and vpon first presenting himselfe,
very stoutly delivered his Ladies defiance.

Money was noted to change colour, and to looke excéeding pale, all the while the challenge was breathing forth, either for very anger, or extreame feare, but those that knew her qualities, swore it was with anger, and the conclusion infinitely instituted their oath, for on a foddaine shaking her golden tresses with a maiesticall brauery, she defied that base defiance in regard

the fender was of flauish and beggerly condition. Her felfe being high-borne, of bloud royall, of Noble discent, the other a penurious fugitiue, a méere canting Mort, traytor to all kingdomes, corrupter to all learning & mother of none but fuch as are burdensome to every Commonwealth. They both standing therefore vpon so vnequall bases, Money may by the law of Armes, refuse the combat, and in plaine tearmes did fo, difdaining to defile her glorious hands voon fo wretched and infamous an enemy, but with a full oath fwore and vowed to weary Pouerty and all her lankbellied army, by driving them quite from the gates of the City, or elfe to hold her and them play within fo long, till she and her funcke-eved company, famish and dye vnder the walles. that purpose, albeit she her selfe swim in pleasures and in plenty, and though v earth opens her wombe liberally, powring forth her bleffing to all thankfull creatures, yet will she (onely to vndo them and punish / their carkafes with pennury and famine,) fend her precepts into euery shire, to all rich Farmers, Land-lords and Graziers, that they (by expresse commandement from her How scarcity and her Lords,) vpon their allegiance and of victuals loue they owe to Money, and as they are her flaues, vassailes and subjects, cause hard times to be made, onely to pinch the poore Hungarians,

and to disable their fallow facd Empresse from once approaching the walles. These words she vttred with indignation, and high colour in her chéekes, and hauing eased the greatnesse of her wrath, commanded the messenger away: yet ere he went (to shew that a true Prince when he wrastleth hardest with his owne passions, should be carefull still of his renowne, fame and honours,) she bestowed a golden chaine on Scatter-good, which Pouerty tooke from him, as scorning to see any fauours (giuen by her enemy) worne by any of her subiects, especially her housholde servants.

Scarce was the Herald turnd out at the Citty gates, but the glorious mother of Plenty, checking her owne great spirit, for giuing her enemy so much cause to triumph ouer her as to proclaime her a coward, was halfe mad with rage at her owne folly, and in that heate of bloud, charged her droms to strike vp, her colours to be spread, her armies to be put in array, and the gates of the City to be fet wide open for (in a brauado) she vowed to iffue forth, and bid battaile to the beggerly Tartarians that beleagerd her. her councel (wifer then fo) kept her in perforce, doubling the guards about her, and inchaunting her eare with all the bewitched tunes of muficke to cast her into a slumber till these stormes in her were at quiet, which if they had not done, but had

pitched the field, as she once determined, it is (by many probabilities) thought, that Pouerty had had a great hand ouer her, and would have put her to They therefore locked her vp, as it the worst. were by Iron force, compelling her against her frée-borne nature and condition, to be directed by them, and to lye close for a time, till noble aduantage/should call her into action: and making present vse of her owne former spéeches, a common councell was called: where by the generall head it was ordered that Hard-heartednesse should have the keyes of the City in kéeping, his office and charge being, not to fuffer Money to goe out of the gates, though she herselfe in proper person commanded it, and was further ordained that precepts should presently be drawne, into all Shires, Countries and The tenor of which precepts followeth. Cities.

By the Queene of Gold and Siluer.

TO all and Singular our Shires, Countries, Cities, Corporations, Townes, Villages, Hamblets, &c. by what name or title so ever, to whom these presents shall come, and to all you our obedient Subiests, Slaves and Vassailes, commonly stiled by the names of Moneymongers, viz. rich farmers, yong Land-lords, Engrossers, Graziers, Forestallers, Hucksters, Haglers, &c. with all the residue of our industrious, hearty, louing people, in all or any of these our shires or D. IV.

places formerly recited, either now resident, or at any time or times hereafter to be resident, greeting.

These are to will and require you upon especial Couetousnesse and expresse commandement delivered in of rich our owne person, and as you will answere makes the contrary at your vtmost perrils. First and the that you (the faid rich Farmers) by your people to best power, meanes, sleights, pollicies, bywaies, and thrifty endeuours, cast all the nets you can, to get all manner of graine that growes within your reach, and being so gotten to advance, raise, and heighthen the prices of them, worke upon the least inch of aduantage, make vie of all seasons, hot, cold, wet, dry, foule | or faire; in one rainy weeke your wheate may swell from foure shillings the bushell. How corne riseth in to fix shillings, seven shillings, nay eight prise, & maketh Sweepe whole markets before shillings. deere the markets. you, as you passe through one towne, if you finde the corne (like mens consciences, and womens honesties) logo-prized, & sell the same in other townes when the price is enhanced. Let the times be deere, though the grounds be fruitfull, and the Markets kept empty though your barnes (like Cormorants bellies) breake their butten-holes, and rather then any of Pouerties foldiers, who now range vp and downe the kingdome, besieging our Cities & threatning the confusion, spoile and dishonour both of you and vs, should have bread to relieve them.

charge you all vpon your allegiance to hoord vp your corne till it be musty, and then bring it forth to infect these needy Barbarians, that the rot, scuruy, or some other infectious pestilent disease, may run through the most part of their enseebled army: Or if I, who may command, may perswade you, let mice and rats rather bee seasted by you, and fare well in your garners, then the least and weakest amongst Pouerties starued infantery, should get but one mouthfull: let them leape at crusts, it shall be sport enough for vs and our wealthy subjects about vs, to laugh at them whilest they nibble at the baite, and yet be choaked with the hooke.

Next, we will and command, that you the young Land-lords, who have cause to go dancing to Church after your old rotten fathers Land-lords in racking funerals, with all might & main stretch of rents is your rents, til the heart strings of those of many housholders. that dwell in them be ready to cracke in sunder. Racke your poore neighbours, call in old leases, and turne out | old tenants, those which your forefathers have suffred quietly to enioy their livings, and thereby to raise fat commodities to themselves, and begger families: Change you their coppy, cancell their old evidences, race out all workes of charity, vndoe them in a minute, that have stood the stormes of many an Age, make the most of your riches, and the least of such poore snakes. When you let your

land, carry many eies in your head, looke into every acre, into every bush, every ditch, every turse, wey every blade of grasse to the full, that those who take it, may save nothing by it, no not so much as shall keepe a black-bird, or a sparrow: turne forty pence an acre, into forty shillings, and laugh at the simplicity of your forefathers, make bitter iests upon your dead Gassers, now you are made gentlemen of the sirst head, though it be by their digging in muckhils, & in your Queanes company pittie the capacity of the kerzy stockingd VV horesons, for not having so much wit to raise profit as you their sonnes have, nor had ever the meanes to spend so fast.

Thirdly our high pleasure is, that all you Engrosers of what name soeuer, buy up the prime and pride of all commodities; that deere. done, keepe them in your hands to cause a dearth, and in the time of deerenes, marke them with what price you list. First and principally I charge you, as you loue me, and for my only sake, who have ever beene good Lady to you all, that in times of plenty you transport your corne, butter, cheese and all needfull commodities into other countries, of purpose to famish and impoverish these hated whining wretches, that lye upon the hands of your | Owne. Hire ware-houses, vaults under ground, and cellars in the City, and in them imprison all necessary provision for the belly, till the long nailes of famine

breake open the dores, but suffer not you those treafured victuals, to have their free liberties till you may make what prey you please of the buyers and cheapners. At which time I will prepare a certaine people that shall give you your owne asking, and buy up all you bring by the great, who shall afterwards sell it deerer then it was bought, by three parts, of purpose to choake this starueling scallioneaters, whose breath is stinking in my nosthrils, and able to infest a quarter of the world. The people whom thus I promise to have in a readines, are well knowne what they are, some call them Huksters or Haglers, but they are to me as honest Purueyers and Takers, and these politicke smooth faced Harpyes, shall out of a dearth raise a second deerenesse.

These and such like, omitting my precepts, to Bakers, whose vpright dealing is not now to be weied, no, nor stood vpon, are the effects of my pleasure, which on your allegiance to me your Empresse, I strictly command you to observe and put in practise.

No fooner was this precept drawne, but it went post into § country; no sooner was it read there, but the world was new pincheth the moulded, yet some say it neuer looked with a more ill-fauoured face. The Farmers clapt their hands, Graziers went vp and downe shrugging

their shoulders, Land-lords set all the Scriueners in the country to worke to draw leafes, conuciances. defeifances, and I know not what: in three market daies dearth was made Clearke of the market, the / rich Curmudgeons made as though they were forry: but the poore Husbandman looked heavily, his wife wrang her hands, his children pined, his hyndes grumbled, his leane ouer-wrought lades bit on the bridle. They, who were in fauour with Money, and were on her fide, fped wel enough; but Pouerties people were driven to v wal, or rather downe into the kennell: for corne skipt from foure to ten shillings a bushell, from ten to twelue shillings, stones of béefe began to be pretious, and for their price had béene worne in rings, but that the stone cutter spoiled them in the grinding. Mutten grew to be déere, two crownes a buttocke of péefe, and halfe a crowne a wholefome breast of mutton, every thing (to fay truth) viz, except defert and honesty, & they could find nothing to rife by.

Pouerty was fomewhat grieued, (but little dismayed) at these tyrranous, Godlesse and base proceedings of her enemy, because she herselse and most of her army, have been old Servitors to the warres, and been familiarly acquainted with Emptinesse and Necessity: casting therefore all her troopes into severall rings, she went from one to

one, and in the middest of each, councelled them all not to be disheartened, but with her to endure what miseries soeuer, sithence she would venture formost and fardest in any danger that could come vpon them. She told them Pouerty combound to be to be

Money (their daring enemy) brags that she is the daughter to the Sun, and Queene of both the Indies, it is not so: for she is but of base birth bred, and begotten onely of the earth, whom she cannot deny to be her mother: and albeit it cannot be gainfayed, but that by her griping of riches into her hands, she is owner of many faire buildings, parkes, forrests, &c. Yet doth she oftentimes so farre forget her high birth, (whereof shée vainly boasteth) and those beauties of which a company of old Misers, Churles, & penny-fathers are with dotage enamoured, that now and then (like a bate common harlot) she will lye with a Cobler, a Car-man, a Collier, nay with the / Diuels own fonne and heire, a very damned broker; with these will she ly whole yeares together, they shall handle her, embrace her, abuse her, and vse her body after any villainous manner to fatisfie the infatiable lust: whereas on the contrary part, quoth she, I that am your leader, famous over all the world, by my name and stile of Pouerty, vnder whose enfignes, full of rents, as tokens of feruice and

honour, you all are now come to fight, am well known to be a Princesse, neither so dangerous, nor so base as *Money* shewes her selfe to be. *Money* makes all service done to her a very bondage in them that do it: those whom she sauours most, are her onely slaves; but *Poverty* gives all her subjects liberty to range whither they

lift, to speake what they lift, and to do temque what they lift; her easiest impositions are serious burdens, but the burdens which I throw mee iniqua mente ferendo, vpon any, grow light by being borne.

Who hath beene the Foundresse of Hospitals but I? who hath brought vp Charity but I? am not I the mother of Almes-deedes, and the onely nurse of Deuotion? do not I inspire *Poets* with those sacred raptures that bind men, how dull and brutish soeuer, to listen to their powerfull charmes, and so to become regular?

Et laris et fundi paupertas impulit audax adversus facerum. doe not I sharpen their inuention, and put life into their verse? And whereas *Money* vaunts and beares her head high, by reason of her glorious and gallant troops that attend her, you all know,

and the whole world can witnes with you, that Kings, Lords, Knights, Gentlemen, Aldermen, with infinite others that were her déerest and wantonnest minions, haue vtterly forsaken her and her lasciuious pleasures, onely to liue with *Pouerty*

(your Quéene) though now she be a little deiected in the eye of the world, though not in her owne worth.

Thus she spake, and her speeches kindled such fires of resolution in the hearts of her soldiers, that the Allarum was strucke vp, Ordnance planted for Batterie, scaling Ladders made ready, and all the instruments of terrour and death put in tune, which were set to be played vpon at the assault of a Cittie. They that kept their dennes like Foxes in their holes, slept not, hearing such thundring: but armed themselues with as braue resolution to defend, as the other had to inuade.

It was excellent muficke (confidering how many discords there were) to heare how every particular regiment in Pouerties Camp, threatned to plague the Gold-finches of the Cittie, and to pluck their feathers, if euer they Taylors swore to tickle the made a breach. Mercers, & measure out their Sattins & veluets without a yard before their faces, when the prowdest of them all should not dare to say Bo to a Taylors Goofe. Shoomakers, had a fpite to none but the rich Curriers, and fwore with their very awle, to flea off their skins (and the Tanners) ouer their eares, like old dead rabbets. Euery foldier prickt downe one Goldsmiths name or another, or else the signe in stead of v name, as

the Goate, the Vnicorne, the Bull, the Hart, &c. fwearing damnable oathes to piffe in nothing but filuer, in méere scorne, because he had oftentimes walked by a stall, when his teeth hath watred at the golden bits lying there: yet coulde not fo much as licke his lips after them. There was one little dwarfish Cobler with a bald pate, and a nose indented like a scotch saddle, who tooke bread and falt, and praied God it might be his last, if he ran not over all the fine dames that withstoode him, in blacke reuenge that hee neuer had their custome in his shop, because it could never be found out or féene, that any of them did euer treade her shooe awry. And thus as they without shot their terrible threatnings into the aire, fo did those within, laugh to thinke how they should dominéere ouer the shake-rags, if v warres might but cease.

All this while were trenches cast vp of a great height by the *Poldauies*, to saue them from shot of the walles, whilst *Pouerties* Pioners had digd at least a quarter of a mile vnder the earth, and the mine with gun powder to blow vp one quarter of the Cittie: But this beeing quickly descryed, was / as speedily preuented by a countermine, so that all that labour tooke not such fire as was expected: yet went the Artillerie off on both sides, wilde fire slew from one to another, like squibs when Doctor

Faustus goes to the divell, arrowes flew faster then they did at a catte in a basket, whe Prince Arthur, or the Duke of Shordich strucke vp the drumme in the field; many bullets were spent, but no breach into Monies quarters could be made: they that fought vnder her cullers were very wary, polliticke, ftrong, and valiant, yet would they not venture forth but on great aduantages, because Tutum capit they had fomthing to loofe, but Pouerties inanis Iter. wild Bandetti, were desperate, carelesse of danger, gréedy of spoile, and durst haue torne the diuell out of his skinne to have had their willes of Money, but [for] Night (like a furly conflable) commanding them to depart in peace, and to put vp This affault (which was the first) their tooles. gaue ouer, euery Captaine retyring to his place, the Desperueines (of Pouerties fide) comming off at this time with the most losse.

Few attempts were after made to any purpose: onely certain yong prodigall Heires, who, (as voluntaries) maintained themselues in Prodigall service vnder Money, were appointed to heirs meete soonest with be light-horsemen for the discouery of Pouerty. the enemies forces (as she lay incamped) who now and then in a few light skirmishes had the honour to issue forth, and to set vpon the Assailants that beleagured the Cittie: but Pouertie still drave them either in to their

owne shame, or else had them in execution (euen in despight of the Cittie forces) and put them euer to the worst.

The Gold-beaters (who knew themselues on a fure ground within the walles) lingred of purpose, and would neuer bring it to a battaile, only to wearie the aduersarie, whom they meant to vndoe by delay, because she could not hold out long for want of victuals. They within cared not though ten thousand diuels amongst them, so Money (their mistresse), whom they worshipped as a God, would not leaue / their company, and the rascoll Déere that (without the walles) were euery howre hunted out of breath, vowed to eate vp one another, before they would raise § Siege, and be hanged up like Dogs (at the Cittie gates) for they were now accounted no better then dogs, but they would have their peniworths out of Money for a number of wrogs which by her meanes they had endured, when she hath seene them and their children ready to starue, yet scornd to reléeue their necessities. Thus both their stomacks béeing great, and aswell the defendants as the affailents resolutely confirmed to stand vpon their guard, and to stay the vtmost of any miserie that could waite vppon a lingring warre: behold the rich-plumde estridges, who had most fethers on their backes, and least cause to murmure, began to mutinie amongst themselues, the imprisoning of Money (their fole soueraigne) fo close within stony battlements, did not Dead termes shew well: they were loyall subjects to be times that her, & would frée both her & them-doings, pinch felues, vnlesse she might vse her sports well as the and princely pleasures, as she had wont. Mercers had their shops musty, and their filkes moldie for want of customers. Goldsmiths had their plate hid in cellors, where it lay most richly, but looked more pittifully and with worse cullour, then prisoners lying in the hole. Haberdashers had more hats then they could finde heads to weare them, if they had beene fuch arrant blockes themselues to have given their wares away, trades had no doings; all the men were out of heart by beeing kept in, and all the women ready to be spoyled for want of walking to their Gardens: Euerie one spent & spent, but who tasted the sweetenes? In stead of selling their wares, they plyed nothing now but getting of children, and scowring of peeces. In stead of what doe you lacke? was heard Arme, Arme, Arme. This géere was to be looked into, and therefore they defired their gratious Empresse (Money) not to lye lasing thus in a chamber, but either that she would be more stirring, that they (her fubiects) might have better stirrings too, and (opening the Cittie / gates) to fight it out brauely,

or else they vowed there were at least ten thousand (whose names stood now in her *Muster booke*) that shortly if this world lasted, would shut vp their dores, shew her a faire paire of héeles, and from her sty into the hands of *Pouertie* their enemie.

Vpon the necke of this, came likewise a supplication from certaine troopes of Vintners without the Barres, Inkéepers, common Victuallers and such like, who plaid § iackes on both sides, and were indéede Neuters; a linsey-wolsey people, that tooke no part, but stood indifferent betweene Money, and Pouerty, the tenor of which petition presents it selfe thus to the world.



The pittiful Petition of Vintners, Victuallers, Inkeepers, &c. without the Barres.

To the great Empresse of old mens harts, and yong mens pleasure, yelipped Money.

I I Vmbly sueth to your currant Excellency, your vncustom'd drooping Suppliants, the Vintners, and Innekeepers, and others of the Ale-draperie, that are bard out of the Cittie: Whereas through the extreame deadnesse of time and terme, we all run backward in our the Suburbs. condition, having great rents to pay, and greater scores, which will neuer bee paid, guests now being glad if they can make vs take chalke for cheefe, our wines lying dead upon our hands, and complaining for want of good doings: we our selves making many signes to passengers, but few comming at vs, and hanging up new bushes, yet having onely beggers hansell, trimming our roomes for no better men then Barbers and Taylors, a rapier scarce beeing seene in a veluet scabert within 40. yards of our precincts.

——Quis / talia fando, Myrmidonum, Dolopumue, aut duri miles Vlissi Temperet a lachrimis!

O Neither the Mermaide, nor the Dolphin, nor he at mile-end greene, can when he list be in good temper when he lackes his mistres (that is to say Money.)

May it therefore please thee (O thou pay-mistresse to all the fidlers that should haunt our howses, if thou wouldest put them in tune) to send (at least) some of thy Harpers to sound their nine-penie musicke in our eares; but we rather humbly beg it, that thou wouldest enrich vs with thy Angellike-presence, be no longer percullized up in the Citie, visit the subburbes: against thy comming all her cawseis shall be paued & made euen, how broken soeuer her conscience be left and vnmended. Our houses stand emptie, as if the plague were in them, onely for want of thee: our Drawers cannot be drawne to any goodnesse, nor our Hostlers to deale honestly with horse or man, onely by reason of thee: Issue therefore forth among st good fellows, that will sooner fight for thee, then those snudges & miserable cormorants that now feede upon thee.

This lamentable supplication (together with the feare of a mutiny amongst her soldiers) so wrought with the Empresse, that (cleane against the per-

fwasion of her councell) she determined to leaue the Cittie, and to march into the field: hereupon her Army Royall was set in order, to the intent she might take a full view of all her Colonels, Generals, Captaines and men of warre. She went from squadron to squadron, not so much delighting her owne eies in beholding so many thousands ready to fight in her defence, as / they were greedy to enioy her presence; which with braue encouragement lifted vp the deadest spirit: all swore to follow her, none to leaue her, or if any did, a curse was laid vpon him to die a begger.

The first regiment confisted of Courtiers, some of them being Lords (who came very well prouided) some Knights, (but most a view of all of the valiant knights that were true foldiers indéed, serued in the other armie). Councellors at Law gaue directions where to encampe, what ground was best to defend themselues and annoy the foe, by what trickes and stratagems to circumuent her, how to leade the Troopes on, how to come off, and by plaine demonstration shewed how easie it was to put Pouertie to her shifts, and to have her & her troopes in execution, if Money would be pleased to say the word; and for that purpose they made orations to fet the armies together by the eares, which accordingly tooke effect. Attorneys

were very busie, and served as Clarkes to the
Bandes, running vp and downe from one
rancke to another expressing a kinde of
puzled and dizzie distraction in all their businesses

But that which made the best shew of all, was Brokers come a lane of Brokers, who handled their well armde. Pieces passing well, & were old dog at a marke; they had skill in any weapon, Musket, Caliuer, Petronel, Harquibusse, a Crock, Pollar, Holbert, Browne-bill, Pike, Dimilance, fword, Bow and arrowes, nothing came amisse to them; and which was most strange, they fought by the Booke: at a breach none fo forward as they, they had béene at the ransacking of many a house, and would vndertake to vndoe all the troopes that were led by Pouertie. These Brokers were armed with thrumd cappes, (but they should have had Murrions) and those they wore to kéepe their wits from taking cold: for they had all diuellish heads, and were fuited in sparke of veluet Jackets without fleeues, tuft-taffatie bréeches, close to them like Irish Stroozes, Sattin doublets with sagging bellies, as if bagpuddins had bumbasted them, and huge dutch Aldermens sléeues, / armed strongly with back péeces of canuas, dugeon daggers instead of Pistols hanging by their fides, fine peicd filke stockens on their legs, tyed vp smoothly with

caddis garters, all which had béene taken as spoiles from the other Armie.

The Inuader vnderstanding that the quarrell would be decided in a pitcht field, and that crackt crownes would be both giuen and taken on either fide, grew excéeding ioyfull: and therefore calling for Sharker (one of her boldest & wittiest Heralds) him she sent to Money, to know where the Rendeuous should be made for both armies to méete in. and what péece of ground should be best famous to posterities by their battaile. Money tooke aduice vpon this: most of her old beaten Captaines laboured earnestly to have it at Bag shot, so that for a quarter of an hower, none could be heard to speake, there was such a Baw wawing. Herald Sharker, in the name of his Mistresse, who fent him, requested it might be at beggers bush. But every foldier fwore that was a lowzy place; and fo for a day or two, it rested vncertaine and vndetermined.

In which Interim, a murmuring went vp and downe that not onely Pouerty had maintained this terrible Siege against the the plague come along City, but that Dearth also, Famine and with Pouerty to besiege the Plague, were lately ioyned with the the City. same Army, besides many strange and incurable diseases were crept into the camp, that followed Money: for Ryot her minion, was almost spent,

and lay in a confumption. A hundred in a company were drowned in one night in French bowles: fiue times as many more were tormented with a terrible gnawing about their consciences. All the Vsurers in the Army had hung themselues in chaines, within lesse then three howers, and all the Brokers, being their Bastards, went crying vp and downe, The Diuell, the Diuell, and thereupon because they should not disquiet the rest of the Soldiers, they were fetched away. These and such other vnexpected / mischifes, put Money into many

Nulla salus bello pacem te poscimus omnes. He inwardly wished that these vnlucky warres had either neuer beene begun, or else that they were well ended, by the conclusion, if it might be, of some honourable peace.

And as these stormes of misery sell vpon Money and her troopes, so was the army of Pouerty plagued as much, or more on the other side: nothing could be heard amongst the Souldiers but cries, complaints, cursings, blasphemies, Oathes, and ten thousand other blacke and damned spirits, which euer hawnted them and their Generall herselfe. Want pinched them in the day, and wildnesse and rage kept them waking and raueing all the night. Their soules were desperate, their bodies consumed, they were weary of their liues, yet compelled to liue for surder miseries, and

nothing did comfort them but a foolish hope they had to be reuenged vpon Money. So that so many plagues, fo many difeafes, fo many troubles and inconueniences following both the armies (by meanes of the tedious Siege) a perpetuall truce. league and confederacy was confirmed by Money and Pouerty, and the councellors on either part: that in euery Kingdome, euery Shire, and euery City, the one should have as much to doe as the other: that Pouerties subjects should be ever in a redinesse (as the Switzers are for pay) to fight for Money, if the craued their aid, & that Money againe should help them whensoeuer they did néede, and that fithence they were two Nations fo mighty and fo mingled together, and fo dispersed into all parts of the world, that it was impossible to feuer them. A law was prefently enacted, that Fortune should no longer bée blinde, but that all the Doctors and Surgeons should by waters, and other meanes helpe her to eies, that she maight fée those voon whom shée bestowes her blessings because fooles are served at her deale with riches which they know not how to vse, & wise men are fent away like beggers from a mifers gate with empty wallets.

The / Armies hereupon brake vp, the The Siege Siege raised, the Citty gates set wide is raised, open. Shop-kéepers sell to their old What doe V

you lacke: The rich men feast one another (as they were wont) and the poore were kept poore still in pollicy, because they should doe no more hurt.

FINIS./

xv.

THE

RAUENS ALMANACKE.

1609.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of 'The Rauens Almanacke,' I am indebted to the Huth Library. In the British Museum copy (C 27. b. 18) the title-page runs—"The Ravevens Almanacke. Foretelling of a Plague, Famine and Civile Warre. That shall happen this present yeare 1609, not only within this Kingdome of great Brittaine, but also in France, Germany, Spayne, etc. 1609" (4°). Otherwise the impressions are identical. A facsimile is given by us of the astrological figure that heads the treatise (p. 179). On p. 180, ll. 5-6, 'hee' is inadvertently printed 'shee.'—Corrected. Also on p. 220, l. 5, 'twelue' for 'twentie.'



THE R A V E N S Almanacke

Foretelling of a Plague, Famine, and Ciuill Warre.

That shall happen this present yeare 1609. not only within this Kingdome of great Britaine, but also in *France*, *Germany*, *Spaine*, and other parts of Christendome.

With certaine Remedies, Rules, and Receipts, how to preuent, or at least to abate the edge of these vniuersall Calamities.

LONDON

Printed by E. A. for Thomas Archer, and are to be folde at his Shop in the Popes-head-Pallace nere the Royall Exchange. 1609.



To the Lyons of the VV ood (the young Courtiers) to the vvilde Buckes of the Forrest (the Gallants and younger Brothers) to the Harts of the field, and to all the whole Countrey that are brought vp wifely, yet prooue Guls: and are borne rich. yet die beggers: the new English Astrologer dedicateth his Rauens Almanacke.

You Lyons of the Wood! (you young Courtiers) that are kept warme vnder the wings of princes & kings of christedom, wel may I cal you the lyons of the wood: for this yeare of 1609. shall you range

vp & downe the woods, Parks, and Chases, which were left vnto you by your acestors, ful of tall trees that stood like so many armed men to defend your noble houses from falling, and your Countrie from the colde stormes of Winter; but now I say & prophecie it (with a Rauen-like voice) that like Lyons rob'd of their young, shall you goe vp and

downe madding and raging to fee your ancient honors defaced, and the memorie of your forefathers buried as it were (so far forth as the crueltie of these latter deuouring times could reach vnto) euen vnder the rootes of those stately Oakes, whose glories they raifed to a full height, but now haue their heads hid beneath the earth. The propertie of a Lvon is to feare a Cocke; / So likewife shall you this vere, (if not be afraid) vet be loath to heare the voices of Mercers, Taylors, Haberdashers, Sempsters, &c. Who like Cockes will (I gather by the rules of my Art) stad crowing betimes at your Chamber dores for mony. And like Bellmen (with papers in their handes) watch to ftrike you downe with heavie and vnconscionable Items. Gather your felues therfore together in heards & (like Lyons indeed) fright them with your furly lookes, or else like Elephants carrie whole Castles on your backs, and furnish those castles with good ftore of golde and filuer, so will they be affraid to affault you: let not your strength or courage lye altogether (like the Lyos) in your taile, but rather in the paw. Stretch forth that boldly, and whatsoeuer it fastens vppon, (albeit it should bee a whole Lordship,) yet let it not goe till you haue torne it in funder, and made it more levell then Salisburie plaine, and O you the wilde Buckes of the Forrest (I meane the Gallants and yonger Brothers of this or any other kingdome) looke that you preserve wel the hornes of that aboudance, left vnto you by your scraping and carefull Fathers, leaste they fall into the hands of Vsurers, (who commonly are the keepers of your Lands) as forfeits, or rather (as their fees), make the pales of their parkes where you run hye: that neither you breake out of them, nor others breake them down, and fo scatter you. Suffer no rascal deere to runne amongst you, that is to say, no Pandars, Buffons, English Guls, nor Parasites: beare vp your heads brauely, and not to ol proudly, for I finde by the conjunction of some planets, that this yeare many of you will be hunted by Marshals men, Bayliffes, and Catch-poles: & that some wil be driven to take soile in the bottomles rivers of the two Couters, they wil fo hardly be purfued either by Greyhounds of that breed, or / else by Fleet-houndes, whose feet are as fwift, and fent as good. I finde likewise that a number of you will fall into certaine toyles, which shall bee pitched day and night for you by certaine greedy hunters called Punckes: they are not much differing from witches, for they take vpon them fometimes the shapes of beafts, and being amongst your heards are struck insteed of Does; but they prooue barren Does, yet are they, of the nature of Dogs, & more nimble then Norfolke tumblers, and more eager then blood-houndes, if they have their game before them.

(O you likewise, the hares of the sield!) that is to say, the Punyes and young Fry of the lawe, to you among the rest doth my Rauen open her bill: listen therefore to her ominous voice, for shee prognosticateth that many plagues will fall vpon you: Reade you onely the Dogdaies of this Almanacke, for when the Sunne entreth into Leo, and that is in the middle of the yeare, and out of Term time, you shall finde it will be exceeding hot walking vp and downe Fleetstreet or Holborne, especiallye for those that all this last Christmas haue giuen out in Cheape-side amongst the Mercers, that they must be Reuellers.

It is threatned also by those cælestiall influences, that worke not in heauen for nothing, that you will this yeare by reason of certaine bitter frosts which shall driue you to drinke burnt sacke, rather desire to pleade at a Tauerne barre, & wrangle for a reckoning, then at a Westminster barre, and weare your Gownes thred-bare, by shouldring one another about Clients causes, & that yet notwithstanding you shall so ply the cases of the Comon-Law, that you shall note aswel in tearme time, as in the vacatio, til you have no feathers left on your backs: howbeit / I note and sinde it written by an olde jewish Rabben that you shall be lustie

enough for all your fweating and moiling; and fo full of health, that you will fcorne to keep your beds, but for more securitie, put the brokers of Long Lane in trust to keepe them for you. reade likewise that you will be so hunted with vaine-glorie, fantasticallitie, Pride, Bragartisme, Apishnes of wit, Rediculous Manners, swaggering, and a thousand such byangles, that you will be glad to leave all forme (like a Hare beeing frighted with the velping of a kennel of hounds). Besides. it is quoted by the best Star-gazars, & Erra Pater (beeing egregiously weather beaten to this science) doth as I remember, constantly affirme it, that Littleton (for all his lawe) shall in Michaelmas? Tearme next be not only thrust out of Commons, but being found lying poorely (in a plaine fute of Sheepes-skin) vpon a Stall, shall not be worth fixe pence.

As for you that are to be my Quarter-Patrons, or the fourth shares in this my dedication, you that are the mere Sonnes of Cittizens, who neuer heard any musicke but the sound of Bow-bel: you that in al your lives time scarce travell to Graves-end, because you are sworne to keepe within the compasse of the freedome: You whose wits wrests only for two waies, money, and to beare offices in the parish, I place you in the latter end of this presace to the Rauens Kalender, though you deserve

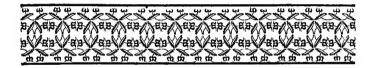
to fland like Dominicall letters (at the beginning of euerie weeke) in red, because you are of the goulden Age, or rather you are the Golden number to 1600; vet give mee leave to tell you, that this yeare will bring many miferies vpon your heads: yet shall it happen well enough to manye of your fraternitie, because euen when those stormes are vppon comming (which by all Astrologicall predictions must / happen) you will be fure and fo wife, as to hide your heads, and not put them out at dores. Beware of combinations. conspiracies, and copartnerships, knit amongst your selves for the surprising of Plutus the God of riches, for let the league bee neuer so strongly tved, vet it is thought that at the least foure times in the yeare, some of you will breake.

To bring which Stratagem the better to passe (I meane that of vndermining, breaking in vppon you, & blowing you vp) I finde that not onely Courtiers but also Captaines and your best men of warre, will neuer giue ouer till they be great in your bookes, and when you have put most trust into them, then wil they get the gates of the Cittie, yssue brauely foorth to save themselves, leaving you to the mercie of your cruell enemies, Serieants and Creditors.

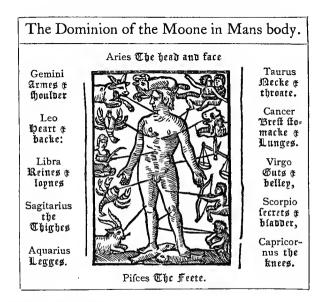
Thus have I drawne a paire of Indentures, quadrupartite between you my worthiest & most

open-handed Patrons, fealing you vp all foure together, in the bondes of my loue. I bestow vpon you this first chicken of mine, hatched out of my Astronomicall braine-pan; and because euerie Almanacke makes as it were a Stage-play of the yeare, deuiding it into foure parts, or rather plaies the executioner with it, by cutting it into quarters. To each one of you, doe I therefore fend a quarter: climbe vp then and behold what nest my Rauen hath builded (this yeare 1609). carrie the minds & manhood of true patrons. neither fuffer any critickes to plucke off her feathers, nor offer you vnto her that indignitie your felues. And thus because much fowle weather is toward (if my Calender tel no lyes) & that I am loath to have you stad in a storm, I bid you farwell, dated the 1. Ides of the first month of this first great Platonicall and terrible yeare 1609.

T. Deckers.



THE Rauens Almanacke.





T the beginning of euerie Almanacke, it is the fashion to haue the body of a man drawne as you see, and not onely baited, but bitten and shot at by wilde beasts and

monsters. And this fellow, they that lye all the

yeare long (that is to fay, those that deale in Kalenders) call the Man of the Moone, or the Moones man, or the Man to whom the Moone is mistris. But how rediculous a shape do they bestowe vpon the filly wretch? hee standes as if he had beene some notorious malesactor, and being stript stark naked, to goe to execution: do not those Roundels hang about him, shew like so many pardons, tyed to the partes of his body with Labels? or rather does hee not looke (when he lyes along) like a theese begd for an Anatomy in Surgeons Hall, (so many Barbers sigured / in those beastes) slashing and slycing, and quartering & cutting him vp? truely he does.

But why (in the name of the moon, & the rest of the Planets) doe both our Neotericall and the more antique Astronomers, publish it euerie yeare in print, that euerie mans body dwells thus at 12. Signes? Is man such an asse that he cannot finde his own selfe without § helpe of so many signes? or were there none but tradesmen in the world, when Almanacks were first inuented? for all men know, that Noblemen, Gentlemen, and those of the best and formost ranckes in any commonwealth vse to dwell at no signe at all: much labour therefore me thinks might be saued by the Printers euerie yeare, and much cost by the Stationers, if they would crosse this poore creature

out of their bookes. For what Cuckold (vnlesse his hornes hang too much in the light of his wit) will not sweare that Aries (which signifies a Ram) doth gouerne the head? Is he not therevppon in mockerie, (or rather to put him in minde of the points of the Rauens Almanack) cald a Ramheaded Cuckold? And what Butchers wife, (nav almost what Butchers Dog) or what gamster that loues the Beare-garden, but knowes that Taurus (the Bul) dominieres ouer the necke, yea, and fometimes breakes the neck of the strongest Mastiffe that sets voon him? Will not the least Fishmongers boy assure you (either in lent or in the open times) that Cancer the Crab, is very good meat for the brest, Stomacke and ribs: else wherefore should our Letchers buy them vp so fast? And I pray ask any Wench if she once ariue at / thirteene, if Virgo (the Virgin) beare not a greate stroke over the bowels and the belly? As for the fecret members, it may well be faid that Scorpid (the Scorpion) has to doe with them, because many times in the yere they are bitten as it were with the stings of Scorpions, for their euill doeing. And wisely did the Moone appoint (in the lower house of heaven) that Capricornus the Goat, should gouerne the knées of Gemini, for the Goate being of all Beasts most letcherous, it is a morrall, that those men who run after nothing but

wenches, must (by course of nature) be broght on their knees. Now that Gemini (the Twins) have a hand ouer the armes & shoulders (either of man or woman:) euerie woman that hath had two / children at a birth, or euerie countrie Nurse that hath given fucke to a couple at one time. will I am fure testifie. Then doth Leo (the Lyon) rule the heart and backe: the meaning of which is, to make men ashamde of cowardice, whose hearts are no bigger then chickens hearts: But what Grocer, Silkeman, Apothecarie, or any other that handles the Scales of Citie Iustice, but can fweare (and all the world knowes they neuer fweare but truly) that Libra (the Ballance), holds the measures of the Reynes and Loyns? for if those members have not their full weight, all the bodie paies for it. As for the Thighes, ouer which Sagitarius (the Archer) carries fway, any Fletcher in Grub-streete, or any that euer shot in a Longbowe (either at Buts or at Prickes) will if the case were to be decided, stand to the proofe thereof. The Legs are next, and that those are gouernd by Aquarius (the Waterman) any Sculler, whose legs get his liuing by a Stretcher, will not deny it. We are now as low as the feete, whose steps are guided by Pisces, (the two Fishes); any man that walkes into Fish-streete for a fish dinner, knowes the morrall of that.

And thus haue I showne vnto you the right natures and meaning of these Celestiall gouernors, according to that true and new doctrine of the Science Astrologicall, whose misteries haue bene for the good of this yeare 1609. reuealed to me: and therefore doe I request (you my Countrymen especially) for whose benefit I haue made onely this privile search amongst the Starres, to account all other quarterings of mans sinfull body, as barbarous and butcherly, and the rules that teach how to doe it, friuilous and rediculous.

The twelve moneths of this yeare, 1609.

Ow if I fought vnder the coullors of vulgar Astronomers should I strike vp my drumme, and leade into the field the 12. moneths, marching in single File one after another, euerie moneth wearing in his Cap (insteede of a Feather), source vnhansome rymes, teaching men when to eate hot meates, / and when to drinke new wines with euerie 1 gull, (that has money in his pursse, and h[a]unts but any Tauerne) can doe without a Calender.

Then shold euerie moneth haue his followers, some of them being thirtie in number, some 31, onely one (by falling into decay, or else because he keepes but a colde house), keeping but 28. And amongst these Seruingmen or Retainers,

should I give you the names of the Gentlemen who goe in red, and weare Dominicall Letters on their winter and Summer liveries, as badges to distinguish their moneth from the rest: but scorning to have a hand in grinding such base cullours, suffer me to cary vp your thoughts vpon nimbler winges, where (as if you sat in the moste perspicuous place of the two-penny gallerie in a play-house) you shall cleerely, and with an open eye, beholde all the partes, which I (your new Astrologer) act amongst the Starres; and those are these:

The worky-daies of euerie month this yeare, shall not bee kept as they have bene in yeares before: for by meanes of certaine diseases that are likely to raigne amongst trades-men, as the lazie euill, the Lethargie, which is a forgetfulnesse of our owne estate: dizines of the head, (caused by the summer of good drinke) and such like: Men of occupations shall in spite of order or the rules of Almanacke-writers, turne worky-daies into holly-daies: yea, and women shall this yere holde holy-daies in such base contempt, that though their husbands doe then shut vp shoppe, and vtter not their wares, yet shall the wives fall to worke in their secret Chambers.

Amongst Gentlemen that have full pursses, and those that crie trilill, let the world slide, the weeke shall run out so quickly and so merrily, that on the Satterday morning it shall be hard for them to tell whether the day that went before were friday.

The fame loffe of memorie will fall voon many that shall goe drunke to bed; but to those who shut themselves vp in Counters and other places of deere reckoning, because they hate the vanities of the world, and to those that shal be whipped either with French birch, or be strucke with any English disease, the shortest / day in winter shall feeme more teadious, vea, and indeede shall have more hours then Saint Barnabies day, which is the longest in the yeare: The sundaies (as if it were Leape yeare) shall by a number be leaped ouer, so that a blindenes falling into their eyes, they shal not for foure or five, or fixe moneths together, be able (by the help of those that make the best waters to recouer fight, or to cure fore eyes) to fee a Church, but shall be strucke with such Megrims and turnings of the braine, that insteed of going to Church, they will (if my Arte faile me not) stumble into a Tauerne. The Dog daies will all this yeare raigne thrice, or twice euerie week at least, and that verie hotly, but their foarest rage will be about the Beare-garden.

As touching the rifing and fetting of the Sunne, it will bee more strange this yeare then euer it was: for albeit hee shine neuer so brightly in our

Horizon, yet there are certain persons (and those no small sooles neither) that shall not have power at high noone to beholde it. The Moone like a (Bowle) will keep her olde byas, onely she will be verie various in her influence: for as well men as women shall bee more madde in the other quarters then in that wherein are playd such trickes by the Midsommer Moone.

I have a moneths minde to travell thus through the whole yeare, but the glasse which time bestowes vpon me, beeing not fed with many houres, I must heere hoyst vp new Sailes, and discouer (as it were foure seueral countries) the foure Seasons of the yeare.

A Description and prædiction of the foure quarters of the yeare. 1609.

Of Winter.

Inter, the fworne enemie to Summer, the friend to none but Colliers and Woodmongers: the frost-bitten churle y hangs his nose still ouer the fire: the dog that bites fruites, / and the deuill that cuts downe trees, the vnconscionable binder vp of Vintners Faggots, and the onely consumer of burnt Sacke and Suger: This Cousen to death, father to sicknes, and brother to olde age, shall not shew his hoarie bald-pate in this

climate of ours (according to our vsuall computation) vpon the 12. day of December, at the first entring of the Sunne into the first minute of the signe Capricorn, when the said Sunne shall be at his greatest South Declination from the Equinoctiall line, and so foorth, with much more such stuffe then any meere Englishman can vnderstand—no my countrie men, neuer beate the bush so long to sinde out Winter, where he lies, like a begger shiuering with colde, but take these from me as certaine, and most infallible rules, know when Winter-plomes are ripe and ready to be gathered.

When Charity blowes her nailes, & is ready to starue, vet not so much as a Watchman will lend her a flap of his freeze Gowne to keepe her warm: when trades-men shut vp shops, by reason their frozen-hearted Creditors goe about to nip the with beggerie: when the prize of Sea-cole rifeth, and the price of mens labours falleth: when euerie Chimney castes out smoak, but scarce any dore opens to cast so much as a maribone to a Dog to gnaw: when beaftes die for want of fodder in the field, and men are ready to famish for want of foode in the Citie: when y first word that a Wench speaks at your comming into her Chamber in a morning is, Prethee fend for some Fagots, and the best comfort a Lawyer beates you withall is to fay, what will you give me? when olde men

and their wives devide the holy bed of marriage: When gluttons blow their Pottage to coole them: and Prentices blow their nailes to heate them: and lastly when the Theames is covered over with yce, & mens hearts caked over and crusted with crueltie: Then maist thou or any man be bolde to sweare it is winter.

Now because I finde in the Ephemerides of heauen, certain valucky, Criticall, and dangerous daies set down, whose foreheads are full of Plagues, and vader whose wings are hid other dismall miseries, that threaten this Region: It shall not be / amisse if first I open the bosome of Winter, and shew vato you what diseases hang vpon him.

I finde therefore that 12 great and gréeuous Plagues, shal especially fall vppon the heads of this our English nation: and those are these, viz.

I Saint Paulus Plague is the first, yea, and one of the heaviest, & that is, when a man hath never a penny in his pursse, credit with his Neighbors, nor a hole to hide his head in: alack, how many poore people wil lye languishing of this disease? how many that have bowling Alleys, nay, how many that walke in the middle Ile of Paules in reasonable good cloathes, will bee struck with this plague? it is harder to reckon them, then to reckon up the Vertues of a woman, which are without end.

- 2 Saint Chads plague is next, and that is, when a man that trauels hath a long iourney, a tyred horse, and little money: this plague threatens many poore Yorkeshire Clyents, and (vnlesse they keepe it off with their hooks) some welchmen.
- 3 Saint Benets plague is the third, & that is, colde-cheare, hot words, and a Scoulding wife: many Coblers wil be subject to this disease, but not lye long for it, but euerie day be of the mending hand: marry it is thought their wives will prooue worse and worse.
- 4 Saint Magnus Plague is next, but not altogether so dangerous as the former, and that is, when a man is rich, enioyes it but a while, and leaues a foole behinde him to spend it: It is doubted that some rich Cittizens cannot escape this Plague.
- 5 Saint Tronyons plague steps into the fift place, and that is when a man is olde in yeares, yet a childe in discretion: when his wife is a drunkard, and his daughter a Wanton, and his Seruant a Pilferer: this plague expected to fall vpon broakers, (their bodies being subject to much infection, and their consciences to corruption) So that tis thought Lord haue Mercy vpon vs will stand on most of the doores in Hounsditch and Long-lane, and that people who loue themselues, will shun those places and those persons, as being able to posson a whole Citie.

- 6 Saint / Bridgets plague is likely to be verie hot, and that is when a Maide is faire and has no portion, of ripe yeares, yet troubled with the greene ficknes, and longs for a husband, yet nobody woes her. This plague of all the rest, though it will spred far, yet will it prooue so mortall, because those that shal be strucke with it, have a tricke to help themselves.
- 7 The wives plague followes in the feauenth rancke, and that is, when a woman has a husband by is very poor, yet Iealious: yong, yet a hastie foole. Seruingmens wives [it] is thought will die of this disease, or if not dye, yet lye for it a long time.
- 8 The Blacke plague is when a man hath much to pay, little to spend, and an vnmercifull Creditor: this blacke plague will flye ouer into the Low-countries, and forely trouble our English Souldiers, who feede vppon prouant, and take more care how to wipe of Oes in chalk, then to winne a towne from the enemy.
 - 9 The Fryers plague, is no holy Plague, but a hollowe plague, and that is when a man fee's or fmels good cheare, has an excellent stomacke, but knowes not how to get it: if any coplaine of this sicknes, it will be the Guard, and those that are the bare attendants at Court, or else such as walke snuffing vp and downe in winter euenings through Pye-corner, yet haue no siluer to stop Colon.

The deuils Plague is one of the moste damned plagues of all, and that is when a man is marryed to a wanton, must be beholden to his enemie, yet dares not be reuenged. The tokens of this plague will stand thicke vpon a number of young banckrouts, who have had dealing with Courtiers.

11 The Horne Plague is so wel knowne, and so common, that albeit it be incurable, yet none can dye of it: that aking plague takes a man first in the head, and he sickens of it: that is a Cuckold, a Wittall, and a Suffragan: In verrie many parishes will there be houses insected with this present disease.

and that is when a man hath much wealth, and no conscience, continuall health, but is past grace, and can talke of Good, yet keeps company / with the Deuill. This plague fore strikes to the heart, & will sticke by many, euen of the better sort: Besides these Capitall Plagues, there be many boyles, Carbunckles and blisters (not so mortall as the other) that will lye sucking the bones of the common people: For Hackney-men are likely to smart this yere, in letting out good Horses to Cittizens, and having them turned home like tyred Iades, the reason being that Citizens, Schollers and Saylers, thinke a horse neuer goes fast enough,

though he run a maine gallop, and no fooner are they fet in the faddle, but they ride post.

And sithence vpon Saint Lukes day, bitter stormes of winde and haile are likely to happen about Cuckolds hauen, it foresheweth a strange mortallity amongst Catterpillers, especially towards Catch-poles, who this yeare shall dye so thicke, that in all the 24. wardes in London, nor in all those 109. parishes that stand in those wards, will there bee sound one honest man living of that clapping vocation.

Take heede you my nimble fingred Gentlemen, that come to your possessions by fiue and a reach: you Foistes, Nips and Cony catchers, that sit at Duke Humfreys owne table, and turne your commodities into mony vpon the Exchange: I aduize you al to purge your soules, and let blood your consciences, for otherwise a Hempen-plague wil so hang vpon you, that the pest-cart of Newgate will carrie your bodyes away in heapes to be buried vnder Tyborne.

O you common Fidlers likewise that scrape out a poore living out of dryed Cats guts: I prophecie that many of you shall this yeare be troubled with abhominable noises and singing in your heads: insomuch that a great part of you shall dye beggers, and those that survive shall feede vppon melody for want of meate, playing by two of the clock in a frostie morning vnder a Window, and then bee mock'd with a shilling tyed (through a hole) to a string, which shall be throwne to make it Jingle in your ears, but presently be drawn vp againe, whilst you rake in the durt for a largesse.

- O you generation of Apes without tailes, made fo onely to make / fport: you Players that crie out your commodies: you that feede youn the hony of other mens wits, yet haue nothing in your bowels but gall: a pestilent fore will run ouer all vour bodies: looke therefore to your felues betimes, and let some skilfull-water-caster toot vpon your vrinell: cast away a groat vpon your selues, for many haue beene cast away vppon you: foure peny worth of Phisicke may do you foure pounds worth of good, for I spye by your colours that you are infected with pride, loosenes of life, Inconstancy, ingratitude, and such like crude & indigested humors, & rheumaticke diseases: So that both Ptolomy and Auicen set this downe as a principle, that Saint Iulians plague (which is not dreampt amongst you yet) shall light on your heads: And that is, you shall weare gay cloathes, carrie lofty lookes, but a number of you (especially the hirelings) be with emptie purses at least twice a weeke. But if any of you bee so prouident as to Phlebotomize, or to buy pilles to euaculate

these rotten impostumes insections, yet he shal not escape this plague, hee shall be glad to play three houres for two pence to the basest stinkard in Londo, whose breth is stroger then Garlicke, and able to poison all the 12. penny roomes: you see a farre off how sharpe a winter wee are like to haue, let vs now try if the spring will prooue any more cheerefull.

Of the Spring.

Pring, the Bride of the Sun, the Nose-gay giuer to weddings, the onely and richest Hearbe-wife in the world: the rarest Gardner. sweetest perfumer, cunningst Weauer, Musition,—for all forts of Birdes are her Schollers, —this mother of health, Phisition to the sicke, Surgeon to the wounded: this daughter of plenty, and Sifter to Summer, comes not in attired in her greene roabes, as tis published in print, vpon the 10 day of March, as it were in Maies tryumph after the fun (with an Herculean Vigor) hath conquered his twelue labours, and (like a skilfull Charioteere) hath driuen his golden / wagon through the twelue fignes, ready on that tenth day (as some give out) to begin his race againe, by making his entrance vpon the first minute of the Equinoctiall figne of the Ram; whose hornes stand in such an euen proportion a sunder, that the day and night take them for their measure, and are contented to be of an equal length.

But shall I tel you at what signe the Spring dwelleth? cast vp your eies and behold, for by these marks shal you know her whe she comes. When the nightingale fits finging with a brier at her brest, and the adulterer (that rauished Philomell) fits finging at the Thornes which pricke her conscience: When young teares put on new liueries, and old whoremongers pul off vizards of their vices: when the earth beares all kindes of flowers. and the Courts of Princes bring foorth all forts of vertue: when Gardens begin to be dreffed, and the Church to be mended: when heaftes waxe wanton by nature, (without violating her lawes,) onely to multiply their kinde for the good of man: and when men no longer put themselues into the shapes of beastes. Then and onely then doe the vernall gates fly wide open, then maift thou be fure to fweare it is the Spring.

But as your fairest faces hath often times the fowlest bodies, So this beautifull daughter of old lanus, (who is Maister Porter to the twelve moneths) is by dealing with some few vnwholsome Planets, thought not to be free from diseases. A spice therfore of one plague or other, wil lye in her teder bones, by which meanes the spring to some people (especially the French, and as it is

thought the English cannot goe scot-free) proue as fatall and as busie in privile Searches, as the fall of the Leafe.

The brests of this delicate young bed-fellow to the Sunne will so slowe with the Milke of profitte and plentye, that (of all other men) players, by reason they shal haue a hard winter, and must trauell on the hoose, will lye sucking there for pence and two pences, like young Pigges at a Sow newly farrowed.

It / is likewise thought, that in this time of copulation betweene the planets & the earth, lawyeres wil growe vp so thick that they will scarce liue one by another, and most of them shall be to their Clients as tares are to a field of Corne, they shall prosper best when they choake those by whome they are nourished: yet on the cotrary side shall maiden-heads be so scant, that if side hundred be to bee had ouer night, source hundred & nineteene of those will be strucke off before the next morning.

The disposition of this season is to be hot and moist: by which meanes those moist-handed creatures, whose blouds begin to seele warmth, when the spring of desire boyles within them, shall have the other qualitie likewise, they shall be hot in their tongues: But if any woman happen to fall into that pestilent infirmitie, let the poore man

vpon whose handes any such light commodities lyes, apply this medicine, for it is present cure.



A Medicine to cure the Plague of a womans tongue, experimented on a Coblers wife.

Merry Cobler there was (dwelling at Ware) who for ioy that he mended mens broken and corrupted foles, did continually fing, fo that his shop seemed a verrie bird-cage, and he sitting there in his foule linnen and greafie Apron, shewed like a black-bird. It was this poore Sowters destiny not to be hang'd, but (worse then that) to be marryed: and to what creature thinke you? to a faire, to a young, to a neate delicate countrie Lasse, that for her good partes was able to put downe all Ware: but with all this honny that flowed in her, did there drop fuch aboundance of gal and poison from her Scorpion like tongue, that mounfieur Shoo-mender wished his life were fet vpon the shortest last, and a thousand times a day was ready to dye Cafars death: O valiant Cordwayner! and to stab himselfe not with a bodkin, but with his furious Awle, because hée knew that would goe through stitch; hee neuer tooke vp the endes / of his threed, but he wished

those to bee the endes of his threed of life: he neuer parde his patches, but hee wished his knife to be the sheeres of the fatall Sisters three: hee neuer handled his Ball of waxe, but he compared them to his wife, & sighed to think that he that touches pitch, must be defiled. Now did his songs as heavily come from him as musick does from a Fidler, when in a Tauerne he plaies for nothing. Now did signieur Cobler stand no more on his pantosles, but at his shutting in of shop, could have bene content to have had all his neighbours have throwne his olde shooes after him when hee went home, in signe of good lucke.

But alas! hee durst not doe that neither, for shee that plaide the Deuill in womans apparell (his wife I meane) made her Caualere Cobler, to giue her account euerie night of euerie patch that went through his fingers. In this purgatorie did our graduate in the Gentle craft liue a long time, but at length he was thrust into hell, for his wife, (not following the steps of her husband, who was euer on the mending hand, but growing from bad into worse) cast aside her Wedding stockings, and drew on a paire of yellow hose: then was my miserable Cobler more narrowly watched then a Mouse by a Cat, or a debter by a Catch-pole: he durst not vnlock his lippes after a Wench, but his teeth were ready to slie

out of his head wher beating: to have touched any Petticoate but his wife was more dangerous then for a Cat to eate fire: if any maide brought but her shooes to mending, his wife swore presently that hee had the length of her soote, and that he sowed loue-stitches into euerie peece, though it were no bigger then a Chandlers token.

Wearied therefore with this (worse then a beare baiting) and being almost worne to the bare-bones, his heart fretting out even to the elbowes by rubbing vp and downe in this miserie; at the length my brave boote haler sisted his wits to the verie bran, for some hooke to fasten into his wives nostrils, and the pill which he found either to choake her or purge her, was this:

A Doctor 'of whome all Ware was affraid, because the Vicar / of the towne suck'd more sweetnesse out of his Patients whome he sent to him, (by reason all that came vnder his hands, went the way of al sless then out of all his tithe-Pigs) hapned to dwell close by this distressed Cobler: to him (hauing faued his water ouer night) repayres my reformer of decayed Shooleather, betimes in the morning. The Bon-iour being given and returned, the Coblers water was looked into, much tossing and tumbling of it there was for a prettie while, and at last it was demaunded whose the Vrine should bee? Mine

(quoth the Cobler). So it may be replyed our Galenist, for I spie neither any disease swimming about thy body in this water, and thy verry lookes shew that thou art sound: Sound! (cries out the infected Cobler) alas sir, I see now that some diseases have power to make dunces of Doctors themselves: Sound (quoth a!) why sir I am sicke at heart, I am struck with the Plague, I have a Plague fore vppon mee (your Doctors Cap is not able to cover it, tis so broade) it eates and spreds more and more into my slesh, and if you apply not some present remedie, Ware must [needs] trudge to some other, when their olde shooes want mending, for the Coblers but a deade man.

At this the Doctor stood amazed, and wondred that his skil should shoote so wide as not to finde out a greefe so common, so dangerous and so palpable: wherupon hee bidding the Cobler to open his brest, and not to seare to shew him that Plague-sore, whereof hee so complained: the Cobler presently tolde him hee would but steppe foorth of doores, and at his return he should see it: at length the Cobler comes backe againe with his wife borne on his backe like a Sowe new scalded on the backe of a Butcher, and for all her kicking, rayling, cursing and swearing, yet to the Doctor hee came with her, crying, looke you heere Maister Doctor, this is my plague-Sore that so torments

mee: in the night it keepes mee from sleepe, in the day it makes me madde: in my bed this serpent stings me: at my boord shee stabs mee, and all with one weapon, (her villanous tongue, her damnable tongue): If I reply / she sights; if I say nothing shee raues; if you call not this a plague Maister Doctor, then such a plague light on you Maister Doctor: teach me therefore how to cure it, or else if you giue me ouer I shall grow desperate and cut mine owne throate.

The Doctor at this laughed, the Coblers wife rayled, the Cobler himselfe bid her lye still, and held her so long till a number of his neighbors came about him to beholde this sceane of mirth. all of them (knowing how dangerously the Cobler was infected with this marriage-plague) desiring the Doctor to play the right phisitian, and to cure their neighbour. The Doctor heereupon fwore hee would doe it, and stepping into his study hee returned immediately with a paper in one hand, & a faire cudgell in the other, deliuering both to the Cobler, protesting that neither Gallen, Auarois, nor Hippocrates can prescribe any other remedie then this: and that if this medicine cure not the womans euill, nothing can. The Cobler hauing neither his writing nor reading tongue, requested the Doctor to reade the receipt; as for the cudgell he vnder stood that well enough. The paper therefore after a folemne O yes by all the standers by was read, and contained thus much:

Take this falue Cobler for thy Plague-fore, A crabbed cudgell fits a froward Whore, Beate her well and thriftily, Whilft she cries out lustily: Neuer let thy hand give ore, Till she sweares to scolde no more.

At the end of this, the Audience gaue a plauditie, in token they liked well of the Doctors phisicke: the Cobler thanked him, and thus insteede of an Epilogue spake to his neighbors, neighbors (qd. he) you know, & I know, nay the deuil himselfe knowes, that my wife hath stucke vppon mee like a Plague this many yeares: to apply either the sirrop of a Salt Eele, or the oile of holly to her shoulders, I heatherto was affraide, because I had no warrant that a man might lawfullye beate his wife.

But / now fithece Maister Doctor, (who wears not a veluet night cap for nothing) having turned ouer his bookes, findes that no hearbe, mineral, salue, nor plaister, no purging nor any other bloodletting will cure or take out that worme vnder a womans togue, (which makes her mad) but onely a sound beating: I will (God willing) giue her the dyet hee sets downe, & if euer I complaine

hereafter to any Phisition for the griefe of this plague, let all *Ware* laugh at me for an asse, and swear that my wife weares the breeches.

Voon this resolution brauely does the Cobler march home, his wife (like a furie) following. railing, reuiling, and casting dirt and stones, aswell at him as at the youthes of the parish that went showting after her heeles. But being within dores and the lockes made fast by my valiat Cobler, her tongue served as a drum or trumpet to soud an allarum, whilst my braue desper view prepared for the vnset with a good bastinado: the assault was not fo furious, but the Coblers wife was as ready to receive it: to the skirmish fall they pell mell, the Coblers Coxecombe, being first broken, but he being no Welchman (to faint at fight of his owne blood) fo plide his bufinesse, and so thrash'd out all the Chaffe in his wife (who was nothing but Rye) that in the end she fell on her knees, cried for the crums of the Coblers mercy, and fed vpon them hungerly; he liuing euer after more quietly for her scolding, then if hee had dwelt in a Steeple full of bels, that had loft their claps.

Thus much for the vniuerfall plagues, that threaten our kingdome this present yeare. 1609. Now let vs arme our heads to beare off the other miseries that are ready and must (by decree in the vpper house in the heavenly parliament) fall vpon mankinde.

A prediction of Summer. 1609.

Vmmer the Minion of the yeare, and mistris of the earth: daughter and heyre to the spring, and empresse ouer manye kingdomes: whose robes are fieldes of standing Corne, and whose crowne is a garland of all forts of fruits: Summer, the releeuer of the poore, and Landlady to the rich: the Ploughmans Goddesse to whome hee prayes, the husband mans Queene whome he worships: the filler vp of barnes, the feeder of Birds, the fatner of men and beaftes, the treasurer of the world: the nursse of plenty, the enemie to dearths and famine: Summer, that is the Saint to whome Bowyers and Fletchers kneele, in whose praise Archers send foorth showts, and Hay-makers merrie fongs. This high-colloured red lip'd, liuely fac'd creature, comes not by turn to her Coronation, (to take her rule ouer the fourth part of the deuided yeare, vpon the eleuenth day of Iune (according to common Astronomicall computation), when the Sunne (the Coatchman of the light) hath fetch'd a carrier vp as hie as the vtmost and loftiest place of his eare, namely to the first degree of the Estivall Solstice (Cancer) which is his greatest declination to the North, from the Equinoctiall &c. But the Buckles of the Girdle (with 12. Studds) which he weares, being (this yeare 1609) turned behinde him, & the celestial houses, at which he vses to lye (in his summer progresse) being now remound and builded in other places, I finde y he shal enter at other gates, & that these shall be the harbingers to make way before his comming, or the Hearalds to proclaime the time when hee is come.

When therefore our aged Grandam (the earth) shall (albeit in her latter daies) be great with childe with Corne, flowers & fruits, and be ioyfully deliuered of them, yet other creatures (indued with reason) shall be barren of all goodnesse: When the heate of the Sunne beames begets golde in the veines of the earth, yet gold when tis brought foorth, shall worke a coldnesse in mens hearts: when Rivers shall swell with Spring-tides, and the Fountaines of Art and learning be drawn drie: when sheep flye to broade trees, to defend themfelues from v wrath of heaven vnder their shades, and when innocence is guarded vnder the wings of greatnes from the rage of oppression: whe cuckowes fing merrily, and cuckolds laugh at their owne hornes: when courtiers ride the Wilde-goofe Chace, whilst / farmers stand by and praise their Horsemanship: when haruesters come singing from the field, because the corne lyes in sheafes: and when Cittizens wives walk to their Gardens, yet bring from thence to their Husbands no Nose-gaies stuck with Rue. These and no other but these are the badges that Summer weares, and neuer comes in but when shee puts on these liveries.

And albeit this Lady of the yeare, be (like her couzen the Spring) of a fweete and delicate complexion, and that her bodie is by nature so fruitfull, that still and anon she is in labour to bring foorth, yet that cursse, which at first was laide vppon the earth, shall now this yeare 1609. fall vppon her, insomuch that her lustie and strong limbes shall growe weake by want, and her entrailes be ready to drie and shrinke vp to nothing, by reason of a strange famine, that most assured will feede vpon her.

Many deare yeares are set downe in our abridgements of Chronicles, but the face of this shall looke more leane then euer did any: I reade that in Edward the 2. time, there was such a Famin, that Horsessesh was eaten, and held as good or better meate then some Mutton now: and that fat Dogs were then catched vp as fat Pigges are now at Bartholmew-tide: yea, that in many places they had the deade bodies of their owne Children to deuoure them, and that theeues in prison made roast-meate one of another. In other Kings reignes likewise haue I noted other effects of hunger, as

that sheepe haue bene solde at this price: Hogs, Chickens, Pigs, Geese, Ducks, with all other broodes of poultrie-ware, at such and such excessive rates, which haue bene lamentable to endure, & tragicall now to remember. But in this yeare 1609, beastes shall not be solde deere, but men, yea, men shall bee bought and solde like Oxen and Calues in Smithsield, and young Gentlemen shall be eaten vp (for daintye meat) as if they were pickled Geese, or baked Woodcockes.

Neither shall the teeth of this famin teare out the guts of the poore Farmer, alone, nor shall the Countrie village crie out vpon / this miserie, but it shall even step into Lords, Earles and Gentlemens houses: Insomuch y Courtiers shall this dismall yere feed vpon Cittizens, & citizes on the contrary-side lay about them like tall trenchermen to devoure the Courtiers. The Clergie in this greedy-gutted time shall have thin cheekes; for everie body shall sleece or rather vn-sleece them, and count it heavenly purchase to pull feathers from their backes.

If any complaint this yeare be made for the scarcitie of bread, let none be blamed for it but Taylors; for by all the consent of the Planets, it is set downe that they will be mightie breade-eaters, insomuch, that halfe a score halfe-penny loaues wil make no shew vpon one of their stalles. But

least we make you hungrie that shall reade of this miserie, by discoursing thus of so terrible a famine, let vs make hast to get out of the heart of this dry and mortall Summer, and trie what wages the yeare will bestow upon vs the next quarter.

Of Autumne, or the fall of the leafe.

Vtumne, the Barber of the yeare, that shaues bushes, hedges and trees: the ragged prodigall that confumes all and leaves himselfe nothing: the arrantest begger amongst all the foure quarters, and the most diseased, as beeing alwaies troubled with the Falling ficknes, and (like a french-man) not fuffering a haire to stay on his head: this murderer of the spring, this théefe to summer, and bad companion of Winter, scornes to come in according to this old custome, when the Sunne fits like Iustice with a paire of scales in his hand. weying no more houres to the day then he does to the night, as he did before in his Vernall progresse, when he rode on a Ram. But this bald-pate Autumnus, wil be feen walking vp & down groues, Medowes, fields, Woods, parkes and pastures, blasting of fruites and beating leaves from their trees: when common highwaies shall be strewed with boughes in mockerie of Summer, & in triumph for her death: & when the doores of viurers shall / be strewed with greene hearbes,

to doe honour to poore brides that haue no dowrie (but their honestie) to their marriages: when the world lookes like the olde *Chaos*, and that plenty is turnd into penurie, and beautie into vglinesse: when Men ride (the second time) to Bathe, and carrie another *Cornelius* Tub with them, and when vnthrifts slye amongst hen sparrowes, yet bring home all the feathers they carryed out; then say that Autumne reignes, then is the true sall of the lease, because the world and the yeare turne ouer a new lease.

You have heard before of certaine plagues, and of a Famine that hangs over our heads in the cloudes: misfortunes are not borne alone, but like marryed fooles they come in couples, A Civill warre, must march at the heeles of the former miseries, and in this quarter will he strike vp his drum.

The diffention that hapned once at Oxford betweene a Scholler and a Vintner, about a quart of paltrie Wine, was but a drie Anno Reg. 29. beating, nay, rather a flea-biting to this, for Vprore and noise will fill all countries, infurrections, or risings vp, will be within the cittie, and much open villany will be without the walles.

The hottest and heaviest Warre, the blackest and bitterest day of battaile that is prognosticated to happe, shal be betweene Lawyeres and their

Clvents, and Westminster hall is the field where it shall be fought: What thundring, what threatning, what mustring, what marching, what brauing and out-brauing, what fummonings to parlees, and what defiance will there be on both fides difmall will be these conflicts to some, deadly too others. and joyfull to a third fort: It is not yet doomb'd by v celestial Arbiters, on whose side the victorie shall five, but by all Astrologicall likely-hoods it is thought that the Lawyeres will carry it away (be it but with wrangling) and that they that goe armed with buckram bagges, and pen and Inkhornes insteede of flaske and touch-boxe, by the tree fides, you shoote nothing but paper-bullets, will have those that march with blacke boxes at their girdles, and billes in / their hands, in fudden and terrible execution.

Another civill warre doe I finde wil fal betweene players, who albeit at the beginning of this fatall yeare, they falute one another like fworne brothers, yet before the middle of it, shall they wish one anothers throate cut for two pence. The contention of the two houses, (the gods bee thanked) was appeased long agoe, but a deadly warre betweene the three houses will I feare burst out like thunder and lightning. For it is thought that Flag will be aduanced (as it were in mortall defiance against Flag), numbers of people will also

bee mustred and fall to one side or other, the drums and trumpets must be sounded, partes will then (euen by the chiefest players) bee taken: words will passe too and fro: speeches cannot so bee put vp, handes will walke, an Alarum be giuen, fortune must fauour some, or else they are neuer able to stand: the whole world must sticke to others, or else al the water in the theames will not serue to carrie those away that will bee put to slight, and a third saction must sight like wilde Buls against Lyons, or else it will be in vaine to march vp into the field.

Yea, and this civill Mutiny in the Suburbes, and this fitting vpon the skirts of the Citie, will I doubt kindle flames in the heart of it: for all Astronomers conclude, and all the bookes of the Constellations being turned ouer, speake thus: that vpon the verrie next day after Simon and Iude, the warlike drum and Fife shall be heard in the verie midst of Cheapside, at the noise whereof people (like mad-men) shall throng together, and run vp and downe, striuing by all meanes to get into Mercers, Silkemens and Gold-smithes houses, and to fuch height shall this land water swell, that the 12. Conduits themselues are like to be set one against another, and not only the Lord Maior, Sheriffes, and Officers, but also many of the Nobilitie of the land shall have much a doe

with their troopes of horse, to breake through the difordered heapes of Tradesmen and others, that will on that feareful day be affembled together. In vaine shall it be for any man for to Cry peace, nothing will be heard but noise, and the faster that fire-workes are / throwne amongst these Perditious children, the lowder will grow their rage, and more hard to be appealed. discentions, mutinies, rebellions, battailes, combats, and combinations could I heare discouer to you my countriemen, but doubting that I put your hearts out of their right places already with too much horror and affrightment, heere doe I found a Retreate, intreating all men (with mee) to draw supplycations, and to exhibit them to the whole body of the celestiall Counsell, who sit in twelve houses of heaven, beseeching them, that their influences may be more milde, that men may not be fo mad, and that women may turne from their euill dooing.

I haue (if you remember) applyed certaine falues to some of those plagues set downe before, which I thought curable. It shall not be amisse, if now likewise I beate out a plaine, and leuell path, in which you may walke safely, as well to auoide the famine threatned, as to escape perishing in the ciuill warre.

The comfort men haue in a time when victualls

grow déere or Scant, is either to be well furnished, or else to have the gift of abstinence, and to be content with little: Now because flesh is a great preseruer of mans life. I will shew you one Stratagem how you may get much into your owne hands, how to vie it when you have it, and how to refraine from taking of it, albeit your hunger bee neuer so great: then will I set downe other rare medicinable and pollitick Receipts, or rather Warlike engines, by which in time of fuch civill infurrections as are this yeare like to happen, A man or woman may inforce themselues from the fhot of all danger. For I would account that furgeon or that phifition, a mad-man or a foole, that comming to me when I am hurt or diseased, should onely tell mee where my ficknes lyes, or how deep and dangerous my wouds are, but fhould not minister phisicke, or balmes to recouer me. As therfore I have discovered vnto you, where and how, and with what weapons you shall bee smitten, So doe I prepare medicinable compositions to restore you when you are strucke. And heere they follow.

An | excellent Stratagem, how in the time of Famine, to be wel provided of flesh, how to preserve it a long time from corruption, and how (when

hunger is most sharp set) a man shall have no lust to fall too, but may grow abstinent.

I N the Cittie of Caliz (being an Iland bordering and beloging to the kingdome of Spaine) there was built a Colledge of Fryers, amongst whome there was one luftie Church-man aboue the rest, who was better limmed then learned, and could better skill in composing an amorous sonnet then in faving folemne dirges. This Fryer notwithstanding bare such a holy shew, was so demure in his manners, and fo couertlie cloaked his holinesse, that he was supposed the holyest Fryer of all the fraternitie, and therfore was appointed a confessor to a Nunry, that was famous in this Iland, for women of moste seuere forme of life, and godly conversation. Vnder the jurisdiction of the Abbesse, there were some twentie Nuns, all young, lustie, and full of fauour: verie deuout, and yet not fuch recluses, but they had eyes as other feculer women had to judge of beautie, and hearts to wish wanton thoughts, which after grewe to light (as time is the discouerer of most hidden fecrets): for it fo fell out, y amongst these holy fhe faints, y one was either more wife or more wanton then the rest, called Madona barbadora. issued of good parentage, and only daughter, though not onelye childe to fignieur Peagnes

Bontolus, a man of great reputation in the City of Caliz. This Barbadora comming oftentimes to be confessed of this Frver, whose name was father Pedro Ragazoni, noted that he was a ma of comely personage, & so began somewhat fauourably to conceite of him; till at length fryer Pedro marking her glances, perceived them to be amorous, and with that hearing her figh fundrie times (ere he had confest her) did streight imagin that either she was a great sinner, and deeply repentat, or else fore ouer-laden with v maidens plague, (which is ouer large chastitie) and therefore so full of outward forrow & contrition. The Frier taking her one day by the hand as she was alone with him in a pew, wisht her to vncouer her face. Barbadora obeying her ghostly fathers command, threw off her vaile & blusht, which Frver Pedro espying, kissing her cheeke, began to salute her in this manner.

Faire / Nun, and faire maide, as I am your confessor, and haue power to absolue, so if you conceile any sinne from me, it will craue the greater punishment: therfore briefely, and faithfully answere me to my question? There be many sinnes that trouble maides which may be easile, if they bee preuented by some friend or faithful Counsellor: as vnchaste wishes, wanto glances, amorous thoughts, and such venial scapes,

which are ingrafted by nature, and therefore craue pardon by course, and yet all deserving pennance; but seeing they are but sins of the minde, they are but motions. What say you Barbadora, are you troubled with any of these trisling sollies? The Nun holding downe her head, onely answered she was a woman, and her Mothers daughter.

Fryer *Pedro* fmelling a padde in the ffraw, prosecuted thus pleasantly. And is it sweet maiden (qo. he) for those sins you sigh? oh no holy Father (quoth she) for they be deeper passions that make me so forrowful. Why (saies § Fryer) is it pride, couetousnesse, gluttony, enuie, wrath, Sloath, or any such deadly sinnes that driue you into those dumps? I would (said *Barbadora*) I were as free from all other as from these: Then saide the Frier, my life for yours, it is some womans plague you are troubled with all, and if it bee so, take heede, it is dangerous, the sinne is more easie then the sicknesse.

I pray you fir faith she, what tearm you that plague? marry answers the Fryer, that plague is, when a Maiden is faire, young, of ripe yeares, and hath neuer a faithfull friend to her loue, but must to her great distresse dye a Virgin: that, that my reuerend Confessor quoth the Nun is my greese: you have censurd right of my forrow, I

am troubled with that burning plague, and if your counfaile comfort me not, I am like to fall into greater inconvenience: féeing therefore you are privile to my difease, as you are a Ghoastly Father, and have care of my soule to absolue my sins (for I holde you as a Surgeon) therefore yours be the charge to provide for the health of my bodye. The Fryer hearing the Nunne in so good a minde, whisperd in her eare, but what I cannot tell, but I am sure hee applyed such / plaisters to helpe her that shee complained no more of the plague a long time after.

Barbadora being thus fet free from her often fighes, could not keepe her owne counfell, but shee reueald it vnto her bed-fellow: (for the closet of a womans thoughtes hangs at her tongues end) in fuch fort discourst the conceit of her cure vnto her, that Iulia longed for the confessing day, (for fo was the Nuns bedfellow called) which being once come, and shee in secret with Fryer Pedro, after hee had questioned her of many sinnes, and giuen much deuout and holy counfaile, at last shée burst foorth into plaine tearmes, and tolde him the was troubled with the fame ficknesse her bedfellowe Barbadora was, and therefore craued the like affistance at his hands. The Fryer fmiling at this, was content to play the furgeon to cure this plague, stil vnder the colour of auricular

confession, shadowing his villanie, till of twentie Nuns sifteene were with Childe.

At last time began to babble, and the Nuns bellies to grow big, fo that before three monethes were past, they began to féele y for the ameding of their plaque they had a fpice of Timpany: not long after, the world was quicke [to fee] that the Nuns grew big, and to be breefe, they feard their fellowes should perceive their fault, and so bewray it to the Abbesse: whereupon with a generall consent they all agreed at their next confession, to bewray it to the Fryer, which was not long before it hapned. So Barbadora cunningly diffembling the matter, beeing formost of the rest, because she was eldest and of greatest account with the Abbesse, came to confession. And whe Fryer Pedro began with many a fmiling looke and holy kiffe to greete her, and question her about her sinnes, fetching a great figh, made him this answere. Deuout Father, to make a rehearfall of my finnes is folly, to tell what particular offences have fcapt from me, is needelesse, because in one bréefe word, as he that finnes in one of the ten commaundements breakes all so shee that by a Fryer is gotten with childe, hath blemisht all her other vertues. And sir therefore I confesse heere that my belly is bigge, and your swéete surgerie hath wrought it, so either you must bestirre / your wits to helpe now at a

pinch, or else your discredit will be as great as my dishonour. The Fryer although this motion had greatly amazed him, vet he would not shew it in countenance, least he might discourage his faire Lemman, but bad her be of good chéere, and not to feare, for he would bee chaire of her honour and credit, and falue what was amisse to both their contents. I fir (qd. she) weare my selfe only in this perplexitie, I would not doubt of your present deuice, but there is fouretéene more besides my felfe, all troubled with the like fwelling · what fister, quoth the Fryar; & with that hee fetch'd a great figh, and faide, I have made the olde faying true, who fowes shall reape: I quoth Barbadora, if it bee but a whip and a white sheete, and therefore good Fryer take héede that your pennance bée not worse then our punishment, for your Ghostly surgerie hath brought vs to this diuelish ficknesse. Feare nothing Darling (quoth he and fmilde) Fryers haue wit as women haue willes, and therefore doubt not of any conceite, but tellme what is your greatest care? Marrie (quoth shée) that the five that are frée perceive vs not, and so discouer our faults to the Abbesse. Leaue that to mée (quoth he) I will take order for that to your high content; and fo with great comfort to his holy fifter, he fent her away with a kinde confession, and tooke himselfe to the rest, who

all fung the fame fong that *Barbadora* did; which put the poore Fryer to his shifts: but when hée had confest them all, subtilly he went to the Abbesse and saluted her, and she returned him as kindely gréetings, questioning how her twentie Nuns profited in vertue. Truely Madam (saide *Pedro*) well, but amongst twelue Desciples there was one Iudas, and when *Adam* had but two Sonnes, one proou'd a murderer: in *Noahs* Arke there was one *Cham*, and where God hath a Church, the Deuill hath a Chappell.

The Abbesse hearing the holy Father beginning fuch an enigmaticall exordium, began to fuspect that there was some mischance amongst her Nuns, and therefore called him into the Dorter, and defired him to bewray vnto her what was amongst the Sifters: the Foxe (that had fed vpo fo much mutton) cun / ningly began to infinuate himfelfe vnder the shape of Abacuck thus; Madam you know that it behooves a confessor to be as secret as seuere, and to conceale offences, as well as hée appoints correction for finnes, therefore I may not nor dare not for mine oath reueale what either I knowe or they have confest, but this in private I give you as a Caucate if they stay long in your Cloister, they will discredit your house. and bring it in great opprobrious question: with that hee named the five honest Nuns, and with

a folemne protestation, admonisht the Abbesse as speedily as might be to conuey them out of the Nunrie with credit. She thanking the holy father for his care he had of her honour, gaue him gold for his paines, and bad him farewel, stil imagining what this matter might be: and examine them fhee durst not, least they should suspect their confessor had discovered their confession. & so vpon their complaint bring the Fryer to further trouble; yet willing to have them removued (fo to saue her house from blemish) shée sent for their friendes, and dealt so couertly and cunningly with them, that they were taken home for a time, till further tryall of their fortunes might be had; their friends and parents forrowfull and gréeuing, that they aboue the rest should miscarrie, vet conceald all, and shadowed their home comming by fundrie excuses, and yet not so cunningly but the common people began to imagine diverslie of their departure, but none durst censure openly, though they muttered in fecret; fo that after many daies all was whisht, and the other Nuns were glad, for all were feathered of one wing, and did so closely comfort themselues, that the Abbesse fuspected nothing, and Fryer Pedro had more frée accesse to Clergifie his holy Virgins and confessants, and made an agreement that which of them was brought to bedde first, should give

him their Childe, and hee would conuay it away to their content and his owne credit.

Liuing thus as pleafantly as Cocke amongst fo manye Hennes, it fell out at last that Barbadoraes good houre was come, and at fuch vnhappie time. that / neither the deuice of the F[r]ver, nor the fecrecie of the Nuns, nor her owne pollicie could faue her honesty, for ryfing as their custome is r at twelve a clock at night to fing certaine Himnes. Barbadora in the midst of the quire fell in trauell, and althogh she fought by all meanes to conceale, and to bide many fore pangs, yet at last she was faine with a loud alarum to crie hyer then they fung; which the Abbesse hearing, staid their Mattins and went to Barbadora, asking her what she ailde, and what extreame diteale painde her fo, that shee made such heavie shriking? the great bellved Nun, halfe deade with paine, wold give the Abbesse no answere but oh my bellie, my bellie. Fryer Pedro, Pedro, oh my belly! the olde matron (perhaps in her youth had bene cured of the maides plague) perceived streight where her shooe wrung her, and therefore charged the Nuns to holde her backe, and she plaid so cunningly the Midwiues part, that Barbadora was deliuered of a prettie Boy; which the Abbeffe féeing, after she knew that all danger was past, she raged and rayled against the poore Nun

laying open not onely the greeuousnesse of the finne, but also her own discredit, and chiefly the blemish that should redounde to her, to the house, and al her fellow Nuns, thorow her only lightnesse of her life: after she had almost chafte her felfe out of breath, she questioned who was the father, and Barbadora in great contrition of minde, tolde her how her holy Father Fryer Pedro The Abbesse swearing a mortall reuenge against the Fryer for the love shee bare to Barbadoras father, Signior Ideagues Bartolos, and for the care she had, least if this fact were knowne. her Nunrie shold grow in open contempt, she began to salue the matter amongst the Nuns: I cannot deny fifters quoth she, but as your vow is holy, fo the breach of virginitie in this cafe, deserves no lesse then hel fire, & without great repentance can have no absolute pardo, for the scape of a Nun is more the of another ordinarie Woman, and for that course onely vpon suspition, I removed five of your fellowes which I thought faultie, vet flesh is fraile, & women are weake veffels, especially tempted by such a subtill Serpent as Frier Pedro is, and therefore the fault is the / lesse, & the more willingly to be shadowed, so that I charge you heere to conceale the matter both for your own & mine honour: and if any of you all haue bene by him perfwaded to the

like follie, tell it to me now in fecret, and I will be as filent as your felues, to falue and faue your honesties. The Nuns hearing this, all foureteene fell down on their knées before the Abbesse and cryed out youn frier Pedro (letcherous Fryer Pedro) and curst him: the Abbesse suspecting nothing of the whole 14. bad them beware not only of him (for hee should no more come within their Dortor) but of all others that hereafter should bée their confessors. Alas Madam (ad. Iuliana) it is too late, for wée all 14. are with childe by him: marry God forbid (qd. the Abbesse) and bleft her: what (qd. she) 15. at a clap all with childe, & onely by one Fryer! Then I fee well the deuill is growne deuout, when Friers deale their Almes fo franckly: but by sweet S. Anne (faid she) I will be reuenged on the Fryer, and all the Couent shall pay sweetly for ingroffing the market, and buying fo much flesh for his owne dvet.

So she fell to more strickt examination of them, whether any moe Fryers came with him or no? & they confest that he had procured every one of them a louer, and delivered their names; which she taking note of, deferde not revenge verie long, least suspicion might be had, but thus cunningly sought to acquite the wrongs prossered both to her & her house. She sent her steward

abroad to buy great provision of victualls, & then her owne felfe went to the Abbot, and defired that her confessor and 14, of his friends might take part of a feast which she had prouided: the Abbot graunted, and the Friers gaue her great thankes, and promifed to come, all laughing in their sléeues that she shold give the faire Nuns and them leave to have one merry supper together, féeing in fecret they had fo many nights lodging with them. The Abbesse went home smiling. and prouided certaine tall sturdy knaues for the purpose, that were tennants, and belonging to the lands of the Nunry, and conuaide them all nere vnto the backe place of the Chappell, and had given them her minde out plainly, to deale with the Friers as she had decreed: and / thereupon placed in that backe roome fifteene great blocks all standing one by another as orderly as might be.

Hauing thus fitted all things to the purpose, she put vp the Nuns euerie one in their Cels, least they should giue anye inckling vnto the Fryers of her determination. At the houre appointed these frolicke Fryers came clad in their coules, with smooth faces and dissembling hearts, hauing great shewe of prayers in their eies, & great hope of letchery in their thoughts: but howsoeuer, the olde Abbesse gaue them a

moste courteous and friendly welcom, telling them that the Nuns were all this day busie cookes about the Feast, onely her selfe was left to give entertainement: they gratulated her curtefies, and shee led them all into a great Parlor, where she caused the Steward to bring them in wine: then the place being strong, shée went foorth and called the Confessor to her, and then leading him into the backe roome appointed for the purpose, the tall knaues laid hold on him, and there stripping him into his shirt, they tooke a great three forked naile, and fastned the Fryers Dowcets of dimiffories fast to the blocke, to the greate paine & amasing of the Frier. Well, howsoeuer hée complained, hée could not get any answere of the Abbesse, but that shee laught heartily, and thus by one and one shee drewe out the Fryers, and navled them fast in their fhirts to the blockes, then laying downe by euerie one of them a sharpe knife, she began to make her oration thus: Gentle Father Pedro, and you the rest of the holy Friers, you know the smallest sinne craues some pennance in the Lay people, then what doe great offences in Fryers? hée which knowes his Maisters will and dooth it not, must be beaten with many stripes, so you that know letcherie was a deadly fin, and had all by folemne oathes vowed chastitie, haue gotten all the Nuns of my house with childe. Therefore I in charitie haue for your soules health appointed you this pennance. At that word all the countrie-fellowes set sire in the thach, and the house began to burne: you see (quoth shee) either burn to death, or else heere lye kniues to free your selues, now it is at your owne choyce whether you will burne or geld your / selues, and heereafter indeuour to keepe chastitie.

The Fryers hearing this hard resolution, began with humble lookes to entreate her, but in vaine: she made them all a low curtesse and went her waies.

The Fryers in great perplexitie feeing the house all on fire, and that they began to frie in their shirts, and the house readye to fall about their eares; Frier Pedro learning first to play the man, tooke the knife and whipt off his genitories, and away he runs towards the Abbey, and euery frier fearing the fire, plaid the like part, and away they run bléeding, as fast as their legs would carrie them: the Fier grewe great, and it was perceiued a farre off, so that signior Ideaques Bartolos (Barbadoras Father) espied it, fearing his Daughters mishap, ran thither himselfe. The Abbot being tolde the Nunrie was on fire, made no little hast for feare of his Fryers, and an

infinite of other people being deuoutly minded to the Nunrie ran thither, and as they went. fignior Bartolos and the Abbot, met the fryers running away in their shirts; which amasing them, the Abbot faid what newes Frier Pedro? what. the Nunry a fire, and you run away in your fhirts, what meaneth this? I know not, I know not, fir (faith he) we were there late enough, the deuill burne house, Abbesse, Nuns and all: and away trudged the Couent, euerie man to his lodging, and fending spéedily for a skilful furgeon, the Abbot with the rest of the townesmen, and fignior Bartolos came thither; & by v time the roofe was pulled downe, and all quencht, and they found the Abbesse ready to entertaine them friendly. They wondring at this, demaunded how the fier came, and what the reason was the fryers runne away in their shirts? The Abbesse recounted vnto them from point to point what had hapned, and how fifteene of the Nuns were with Childe vnder the shadow of confession, by those 15. friers, and therefore shée had fought reuenge to cléere her felfe of that crime, & because your eies shal witnes what bitter punishment I haue appointed them for pennance, come all with me: & fo she led them into the back roome where she shewed the the kniues, and what the fryers for feare had left behinde them. At this they all fell into a great laughter, except Bartolos (who grieued for his Daughter Barbadora) yet hée highlye commended / the Abbesse for her reuenge, & shee was honoured through the Citie: the Nuns banisht their religious house, the Fryers put out of their Dortors, and the siue poore Nuns that were thrust out (without cause) entertained againe, and euer after the Nunrie was in great same and credit. Now to a second remedie, how to stop the mouth of a Vsurer when his couetousnes complaines of Famine and cannot bee satisfied.

An excellent dyet for an Vsurer, when his conscience is starued.

In Rauenspurge in Germany, there dwelled a lew that was a viurer, who lived by § spoile of his purloyning faculty, and reapt with ease what others had purchast with labour: rich he was, and well monyed, and ready to lend vpon any reasonable assurance: but as he was sweet to pleasure at the first, so at the last, whosoeuer tasted of his favours, found them bees with stings, and faire panthers with devouring panches; that all his curtesies were but sowlers gins to bring the bird to the snare, and then to pray vppon them like Crocodiles alive: for this miserable lew was plyant to the suite of any man, that brought him either sufficient suresies or pawne: but if he

broke one minut of his appointed houre, he took the forfeits with all extremitie: gathering thus infinite treasures into his handes, hée grew by this extorting qualitie to bée one of the richest men in Rauenspurge; yet though his wealth was great, and he in debt to none, his bellie fued an action of trespasse (damage fiue hundreth pounds) against him, as being indebted to it: in fo much for / hungry meales, and hard cheere, that hee had past ouer in his life time: for he was not onely spare in his dyet, but miserable, grating himselfe often times no other then water to quench his thirst, and féeding vpon nothing but the moste refuse meate in the Shambles to fatisfie his hunger. This Iew called *loachim Gorion* thus flourished and tooke his onely felicitie in féeding his eyes with the fight of infinite treasure, not respecting the ruine of many poore men, so hee by their miseries might enrich him / selfe. Whereupon he grew in open contempt, and hatred of all the people, but as the Fox the more he is curst, the better hee fareth, so *Ioachim* the more the poore exclaimed against him, the more his profits and reuenewes came in.

At last it fortuned that a Farmer bordering neere vnto Rauenspurge, being called Hans Van Limericke, having a sum of money to pay or else to loose certain commodities sive times worth the

value, not knowing how to furnish himselfe with fo much coine, and finding friendes flacke in time of necessitie, at length called to minde this wretched Vfurer Gorion, and though he knew him to be a man of no conscience, yet affuring himselfe how he was able to pay his money that he borrowed againe at the day, was the better encouraged to deale with him: fo that coueting rather to brooke an inconuenience, then fuffer a mischiefe. went to the house of *Ioachim*, and broke the matter vnto him: the Iew neuer denved, but friendly promifed him to led him so much so he might haue sufficiet assurance for his money. Hans hearing this was glad, and faid hée ment to lay him his farme, and all his Lands in mortgage, with a letter of defeifance recognifed, that all the Land should be his, if either he broke the day or houre. The couetous Iewe was content, fo that taking a deede of guift with a prouifo of him, he tendered downe the money, and fo fitted and supplyed the Farmers present want, who went home merrily, & dispatched such Creditors as he was vpon that day to discharge. The Iew knowing the Farme to be a prettie plot, well cituated and three times worth the money, wisht Limericke deade, that he might fréely enter possession of his goods and landes. but it fell out contrarie to his defire and expectation; for the Farmer carefull of his day, because he knew the hard conscience of the Vsurer, strainde himselfe and his friends, and prouided the money, and at the time appointed came and brought it to Gorions house. Now the money was to bee paide betweene two and three in the after noone, which Hans knowing, was there halfe an houre after two to deliuer his money: the Vsurer hearing that hee was come, was greatly greeued that he had kept touch so / well, and therefore thought to ouer-reach him with stat politicke cousenage, which he performed thus.

The Vfurer had a clocke in his house, which went with fuch vices and gimmals, that by letting downe a pullie, he coulde make it strike what a clocke himselfe would: fo that sending downe worde to him that he would come by and by, he went himselfe and straind the pullie, and the clocke prefently struck three: where vppon the Iewe came downe, and demaunded of Limericke. what he would haue? Marrie fir (quoth he) I haue brought you home the mony I borrowed of you, with the appointed loane, and a thousand thanks, befides: promifing for this fauour euer to rest yours whilst I liue. My monie Hans (qd. he) why dost not know v effects of the recognisance? I pray thee at what houres was the money to be paide? betweene two and three (quoth Limericke): why so then it is now past three, and therefore Ile none of the money, but fland to the forfeit of the lands that are loft to me, by morgage: at this the poore farmer was fomething amazed, yet thinking the Iewe had but iested, he smild, and began to turne the money on the boord, to tender it: but Ioachim toulde him flat that he was in earnest, and would none of the money: why Sir, (quoth Hans) though your clocke hath strucken three, by other clockes it is little past two, and therefore I hope you will not fo vniustly stand vppon the aduantage: the Vfurer answered him that his clocke went right and he would take none: vpon which they fell at great debate, till at last other clockes in the towne strucke three also, which when the Iewe heard he was glad, and bad him if he could count what it was a clocke: to be briefe he would not receive a penny, but stood to the extreamitie of the morgage.

The poore Farmer grieuouslie perplexed, intreated him with teares, obiecting that if it were so, a minutes breach was not much: but in vaine, all his perswasions were bootelesse breathed into the ayre, for the Iew that had his heart as slintie as Adamant, felt no remorse, but went into his closset, and lest poore Lymerick, with his complaints; who forrowfully going home / to his wife,

bewraide the matter vnto her; who pertaking her husbands griefe with equall discontent, perswaded him to patience, and told him he had no better remedie then to make his complaint to the Signorie and rulers of the Cittie, which he did, and cald the Iew at a Law day before the iudge, and there reuealed his case at large: for might ouer comming right, and money peruerting the truth, hee went home with a slea in his eare, vtterly vndone and beggered, and the Vsurer merrily tryumphing in the Verdite of his reuenues.

This past on a yere or two, til at last poor Hans grew to that extreame want, that he had neither money, credit nor house to put his head in; which so vexed him, that at length hee grew wearie of his life: for being falne from a man of some account to great contept by his pouerty, he waxed into a kind of dispairing lunacy, and had oftentimes in his melancholly humor slaine himselse, had not his wife preuented him by her carefull diligence.

While thus Limericke liued in beggers estate with his wife and three small Children, this lew (this Ioachim) this wretched Vsurer, as he tryumphed in his wealth, was one day suddenly stricken with sicknes, that he went to his bed, and there lay till he grew quesie at the heart, and then he sent for phisitions whome he greased

with golde, and bad them spare for no cost, so he might recouer his former health: they applyed Potions, Electuaries, Glisters, Purgations and Pilles, but in vaine. Contra vim mortis, non est medicamen in hortis.

They could finde out no fimple Hearbe, Stone nor Minerall, Drugge nor compound fo comfortable, that any way might mittigate his difease, so that growing past helpe of man, the Phisitians left him, and certaine devout men of the towne came to perswade him to God, seeing he was no man of this world, wishing him to enter with deepe infight into his owne minde, and to fearch his conscience for many wrongs and extorting injuries hee had offered to poore men, fetting before his eyes the paines of Hell due to finners, as condigne punishment. Ioachim hearing all, a long time / with patience answered not a word, but only defired them to depart, and to trouble him no more for a while: which they did, and he turning himselfe, lay two or thrée houres in a trance confidering and repeating in his minde, the infinite wrongs and palpable injuries he had offered v poore, the widdow & fatherlesse; which striking a remorfe into his conscience, seeing hée must dye, and measuring his sinnes with the instice of God. & hauing no grace to thinke vpon his mercie, he started vp, and with his eies staring, cryed vnto

his man and faide, oh the Plague, the plague, the plaque is héere my Ben, the plaque: his man thinking he had rau'de for want of sléepe, defired him to bée patient, and to leave off those franticke exclamations. Oh thou of my tribe (qd. he) I am in my right minde, the plague is here euen in my conscience, in my inward soule, I am worse then Cain or Indas: I have murdered more then they two by extortion, and therefore I cannot be rained: the plague in my conscience, my Ben, ₹ plague: his man (althogh he hated his maister,) and wisht him at the Deuill, yet to blinde the world with the opinion of a duetifull feruant. he presently ran for the chiefe Burgamaisters of the towne; who comming hastily to comfort and counfaile him, found him in this dispairing humor, & could by no meanes draw him to any hope of grace, whereupon they left him as he liued, and fo gaue him ouer to die, he continuing still this melancholly dispaire. While thus he languished in this mad moode, Hans and his family harbored in poore estate in the Citie, and hearing of this extreame ficknes of the Iew, was glad that God had fo fharply auenged him of his enemy; but yet this mishap bred him small help: wherupon defirous to dye, he went, and at an Apothecaries shop bought him a mortal confection, which hée purposed to take to rid him from his present miserie.

Hauing kept it a long while in a Violl, at last he fat in a great studdie vpon his present hard fortunes, and houering between grace and dispaire: at last he resolued to goe trie now what this Vsurer would doe: happily (faide hee to himfelfe) his ficknesse hath altered his conscience, and his minde is better now toucht with / the doubt of death, than when before hee had no other thoughts but vppon life, fo that I will make experience if hee will compassionate my miserie, and make some restitution of that which so wrongfully he detaineth from mée. In this minde the poore man went to Gorions house, and knocking at the doore, he found none there but poore Beniamin, who was almost wearie of his life, with the extreame trauell that he had with his lunaticke Iewish Maister, and hee poore foule began to turne Christian, and to pittie the Farmer, and wisht him to come in.

It may be (faith he) grace yet will be fent to him, and the touch of his extortion will turne his confcience, therefore come vnto him, and speake face to face with him: The Farmer glad of this, came into the chamber and saluted him in moste humble manner. Who is that (oh Ben) saies the Iew, that salutes me? It is sir (quoth he) the poore farmer whose landes you entred vpon by a forfeit of morgage. At that as well as hee could, he raised himselfe vp in his bed, and cride out Vil-

laine, take heede, he comes to rob mee, beware of him, looke to my Coffers, to my Golde, to my writings, where are my keyes? Sir (faith *Beniamin*) they be about your necke, for in his most extreamitie, no, not till his latest Gaspe would hee part from them, so that in a couetous lunacy he gropt for them, held them fast, and cryed out the Plague, the Plague, oh Hell, Hell, the Deuill, the Deuill.

So his man Ben perswaded him to be quiet, and to remember the poore man: the poore man, I marrie Ben, well saide (quoth the Iew) where is he? I wil giue him his Lands again, I tooke from him wrongfully; and then hee stood staring him on the face: he will not liue long saith his man, stay you with him and talke with him, till I goe out and call some neighbors to bee with me.

The farmer was content, and so Beniamin went out and left them two together: as soone as hee was gone, the poore man began to instruct him to God-ward and seeing hee was ready to die, to make restitution of such goods or Lands as hee with / held from any man by extortion.

At this the Iewe lookt on him verie ghaftly, and fpyed the Violl that the poore man held in his hand vnder his cloak: with that in a rage he cryed out what haft thou there in the glaffe? phisicke to coole my conscience that burnes like hell, hath the Deuill sent to heale mée?

The Farmer feeing this desperate Iewe voide of all grace and given ouer by God into a reprobate sence, answered him brieflie, he hath sent me to thee, and vilde Vsurer I have broght thee phisicke from the Deuill to helpe thee. Oh welcome, welcome saies the Iew, what is in it? what is in it, Marrie saith the Farmer, there is in it these simples following.

Heere are the teares of poore men, distilled from their eies through the anguish of thy extortion, and they are made lukewarm with the scalding sighes, that throbs from their sorrowfull hearts, tempered with the cursses of Widdowes and Orphanes, whome thou hast brought to beggery: these boyld with the fire of Gods wrath, and put vp by the Deuil into a vyoll of dispaire and prepared for thee to drinke, that after thou hast taken this potion, thou maist goe to the deuill without repentace.

Then give me it (quoth he) and so he snatcht the violl of poiso out of the poore mans hand, and drunke it off: the confection being strong, began to suffocate his sences, that he lay stil: [the farmer] perceiving that he could not live long, thought now, seeing nobody was there, to provide for himselfe: convey any chestes he could not, steale any goods he might not, for hee had no oportunitie, and therefore God putting it into his

minde, hee tooke penne and paper, and writ a feedule to this effect.

The Scedule that the Farmer writ.

Ioachim Gorion being whole of minde, though ficke in bodie, toucht with remorfe of conscience for the manifest wrongs that I have proffered to infinite poore men, Widdowes, and Fatherlesse Children, hoping that the mercie of God is more then / my sins, does ordaine Hans van Limericke my lawfull Heire and Executor, as a man whome aboue all I have moste wronged, conditionally that he rewarde my man Beniamin, for his faithfull service: and for the surplusage let it bee to him and to his heires for ever, of al my goods, Lands, Chattels and mooveables, and that this is my last will and testament, I have thereto set my seale at armes.

Hans Limericke having thus cunningly written it, and being a good pen man, so excellently wel counterfeited his hand that it might not easily be discerned but the Iew himselfe had written it: so pulling his seale off from his singer, hee sealed it, and then wrapping it vp, put it in a pursse that hung about the Iewes necke, for *Ioachim* was alreadie sencelesse, and lay staring, but the poison had so suffocated his pipes, that hee could not speake.

By that came *Beniamin* with two or three poore men and Women to watch with him, whereupon the Farmer tooke his leaue, and his man asked him what newes? I can get no other answere of him than this, that when he is dead, I shall heare what he will doe. At that the Iew lookt *Ben* in the face, and as well as he could pointed to *Hans*, meaning how he had poisoned him, but they tooke it that he meant some good should be done vnto *Hans*.

After his death, as soone as he was gone, the poison came to the last exigent, and the panges of death drewe on, and they all perceived that there was no hope of life, which forted according to their expectations, for within one halfe houre after the Iew dyed.

As foone as *Beniamin* faw him dead hée shed teares, more for fashion then for loue, and hauing like a wise Cooke lickt his owne fingers, that hee needed no further legacie to shadowe the matter, sent one streight to significe the matter vnto the Burgamasters, that *Ioachim* the Iew was dead, and seeing that he had neither made will, nor yet had any kindred that might claime it as his heire, it were best for them to looke for the disposing of his goods.

The / Burgamasters comming thether, with a generall consent, began to survay every chest in D. IV.

the house. & to fearch each corner, putting al into an inuetorie that they found, which being fummed together redounded to an infinite wealth: besides his landes, leafes, and tenements, that he had in the Cittie and country thereabout: At last missing the keies of certaine chefts that could not be vnlockt. Beniamin tould them they hung about his necke, at his purse: they wondering at the exceeding couetouines of fuch a miferable man. fmiled, and tooke his purse, and searching what was in it, found the scrowle which Limericke had written, fealed with the Iewes feale at armes, which when they had read ouer and well determined vpon, they al cenfured that God had put fome remorfe into his conscience, both to make him heire whome he had fo highly wronged, and that he was in fo good a minde to make restitution of his misdeedes: Vppon this they called a conuocation in their State-house, they sent after Hans, and by a generall decree, made him lawfull inheritour to the Iewe; fo Hans from a begger, became richer then any Burgamaster, did many good deedes to the poore, made restitution and well rewarded Beniamin, thanking God that the miserable vsurer had couetously gathered and had him to be his heire, whome he neuer so much as once dreamt of.

How in a houshold ciuell warre, a woman may be safe from a cruell husband.

In the Countie of Deuonshire, not farre from Exceter, there dwelled a Rope-maker, whose name I conceale: this Rope-maker (whome I will call Richard) was about the age of some fortie yeres, and he was a parlous sowre fellowe, ill loued of his neighbors, because he so vnkindely liked of his wives: for this iolly companion had ben maried to three wives in ten yeares, and had vsed them all so hardly that he killed them all with kindenes.

This brought him in fuch hatred amongst al his neighbors, that / though he were a man of verry good wealth, and besides his occupation, landed: yet the poorest and basest wench in the whole country, did disdaine to match her selfe with such a franticke husband, so that being a widdower, hee had no hope euer to match himselfe againe, where he was knowne, and therefore apparrelling himselfe hansomely, and putting store of crownes in his purse, he went into Sommersetshire hard by Tanton, and there was a suter to a widdows daughter, that was a good propper maide and well fauoured, but of no great wealth, and therefore the easier to be wood and wonne, of a straunger.

This rope maker being a good propper-man, and of a comelie personage, became a sutor to this

maide, whose name was Mary, a wench of a good bone and a lustie complexion, much like to Lancathere breed: the maiden entering into confideration of her mothers estate, and her owne pouertie, and feeing she had few suters, because the hope of her dowrie was but small, listened the rather vnto Richards motion, who being of a fmoothe tongue, and could fet out him felfe well in talke, as the tiger when he meanes to prey, then euer hideth his claws, and where the Foord runnes fmoothest, there it is deepest: so as the olde prouerbe is, the still Sowe eates vp all the draffe: and hee could vse such ciuil behauiour, trickt out with fuch eloquent and glorious tearmes, that in short time he wonne the wench and married her, and after that he had remained a weeke or two at home with her mother, he tooke his leave to carry her home to his owne house: although there was some forrow at parting betweene the mother and the daughter, yet because she loued Richard well, she tooke it patiently, and being hony moone, he feemed fo chairy ouer her, that it grieued him the winde fhould blowe on her; well, home they went, and when she came where he dwelt, she found a house well stored with all things necessarie, but she wondered as the custom was in their countrie, that none of his neighbours did come to welcome him to the towne: well, this past on till Sunday, and

then she went to Church: when they of the towne did fee that / rich man the Rope-maker had gotten fo propper a woman to his wife, they began to fay that the more knaue had euer the better lucke, and indéede fortune was blinde when she fuffered such a buzzard to light on such a chicken, and to pittie the poore womans mishappe, that had chaunced on such a froward and Hare-braind Husband; yet soothing all vp with good countenance, they after feruice was done, welcommed her vnto the parish, and she returned them thankes very civillie. It chanced one wife amongst the rest. whose fifter this Rope-maker had married and kild with kindenes, did long till shee spake with Richards wife, that shee might make her privile vnto her husbands vntoward qualities, and tarrying a great while to speak with her, at last finding oportunitie, discoursed vnto her how her husband had bene marryed vnto three wives, and how cruelly he had dealt with them all, abusing them fo, that they took fuch griefe, that for verie forrow they all dyed, telling her from point to point a number of his ill conditions, which although they went colde to her heart, yet chearefully made the Woman answere, that what her husband had done before, it little toucht her: the woman hearing Richards wife speake so modestly, and in the defence of her husband, onely praied God she

might finde it so in the end, and so friendly they parted.

The Rope-makers wife being in a great perplexitie, that she had made such a choice in hast that the might fo deeply repent at leafure, hoping the best, shee went about her huswiferie till her husband came home, who returning within two daies after, she welcommed him with all curtesie that a woman could affoord to her husband: he thanked her, but not with the fame familiar countenance he was wont to doe, which streight made her fuspect that her neighbors tale would prooue a true prophecie, but patiently brooking some vnkinde Frownes, shee dealt so carefully, louingly, and kindely with him, that he could finde no cause to beate her: insomuch that his olde dogged nature within one halfe yeare began to breake out, fo that shee easily perceived / he sought a knot in a rush, and aymed earneftlye to finde fome Cauell that hee might handfell her bones with a cudgell: if shee lookt merrily on him, shee flowted him, and ftreight he lent her a boxe on the eare for her fleering.

If her countenance were folemnly modest, then she loathed him, and what he did, and round about the house he went with a fayre Holly wand: if shee spoke vnto him she was talkative; and streight she had a blow on the lippes: if shee saide nothing

fhe was fullen: and he wold make her finde her tongue with a Ropes-ende, which he called a Salt-Eele. and with which against her will shee broake her fast, dinde, & supt many a time: whatsoeuer fhe did huswifelv in the house, what meat she drest, what bufinesse she performed, al was misconstrued and rewarded with blowes, which draue the poor woma into fuch a quandarie, that she wisht herselfe out of the world, her estate growing worse & worse: at last his habit grew to a custom & so the neuer went vnbeaten to bed, fo that as now gentlewome weare their Fannes, so shee euerie Sunday went to Church with a blacke Face: which her neighbours efpying, as they pittied her, fo they smiled, that at length she had found their forewarnings to bee no other but meere prophecies: but although they had libertie to ieft, so she had occasion to forrowe, for the miserable man would driue her into great extremities, and make tryall of her patient nature, with wondrous contrarieties: for fome time comming home late in the night, hee would bring fundry of his Neighbors with him, and to shewe how hee could domineere ouer his wife, hee would make her light a pound of Candles at the great ende, which if either in iest or earnest shee refused to doe, streight about the house shee went, and had a gentle remembrance to remember his fingers a month after.

And amongst the rest, one day to have the world thinke in what seruile slauerie his wife stood of him, hee caused her to stand by him, while hee made Ropes, and fill a Siue with water, a labour as endlesse, as painefull and contemptible, so / that the neighbours and passengers noting it, some praised the womans patience, that executed her husbands foolish charge with so stedfast and resolute a countenance: the poore wife liuing in this mifery by the space of some three or source yeares: so one day being alone by her selfe, looking in a glaffe, and confidering aduifedly how her wonted countenance was blemisht, by her husbands vnkindeness, she fetcht a great figh, and sware a mortall and fatall reuenge, fo that a deepe hate of his ill quallities entering into her thoughts, she resolud to make him repent those many yeares, he had made her lead in fuch feruile miserv.

In this determination she gathered her wits together, and sought how to crie quittance with her husband, yet could she finde no certaine meanes speedily to auoide the shrewish disposition of such an earthly Deuill; but bearing the crosse with patience, rested the verry subject of distresse: to runne away she would not, to withstand him she could not, she shamd to make complaint to the Justices: and thus every way she was void of any remedie, so that she brookt all, and went about her busines.

till on a time Fortune smiling vpon her, and intending to give truce to this poore woman, it chaunced that as she was gathering rushes to make her house clenly, against the next hollyday, sitting and sighing at her vnhappines, she heard one sing a merry song, which she gave eare vnto: The effecte wherof, agreed greatly with her melancholly disposition, for it armed a salue for that sore that so pincht her, and applied a medicine for her continuall maladie: the contents of the songe were these.

A song sung by an olde woman in a Meddowe.

OF all the plagues which make poore wights, whappy and accurft:

I thinke a wicked husband is,
(next to the deuill) the worst,

But | will young women come to me,
Il'e shew them how they shall
With prettie sleights and privy trickes,
straight rid them from such thrall.

The husband frownes, and then his fist, lights on her tender cheeke,

And if she do reply a worde:

a staffe is not to seeke.

But will, &c.

A iealous eye the husband beares, then is he out of quiet, And she must fit her humors then, to steede his braine-sicke dyet. But will, &c.

Else round about the house she goes, the hollie wand must walke, And though his words be reasonlesse, yet must she brooke his talke. But will, &c.

Thus men do triumph like to kings,
and poore wives must obaie:
And though he be a verry foole,
yet must he beare the swaie.
But will young women come to me,
Ile showe them how they shall
With prettie sleights and privy tricks,
straight rid them from such thrall.

The olde woman having thus ended her fong, the poore wife that with teares for ioy, heard some hope of her redresse, drew neere to finde out this olde woman, who had sung such a pleasant dittie, and finding her foorth, she saluted her curte/ously, and after sundry broken sighes,

flowen out of a penfiue conscience, she began to breake with her in this manner.

Mother (quoth she) as your age is great, so your experience is much, and therefore would I willingly discouer some parte of my griese vnto you: the ould woman seeing the wives face sull of sorrow, noting in her the very anatomie of a pensive woman, began to compassionate her fortunes, and therefore wisht her mildely and friendly to reveale the cause of her distresse, & if any way it lay in her power, to satissie her thoughts, her cares should be cured with either counsaile or comfort: the poore wise hearing the old woman speak with such a familiar relish vnto her, began her complaint thus:

The wives complaint, of the conditions of an ill husband.

Other I cannot conceit my griefes without fighes, nor manifest my sorrowes without teares, so bitter is the estate of my fortunes, and so haplesse is the euent of my redresse: I was once as you have ben, a maide, and then the countrie Farmers reported my beautie to be as great, as now my miserie is extreame: fate so appointed that I was woed and wonne by a rope-maker, a man I think mother) not vnknowne vnto your selfe, if for no other cause, yet for the hard vsage

of his wives; and with that the poore woman burst into bitter teares, and the olde woman began to figh, and yttering her conceit with an oath, asked if she were the maide that Richard the rope-maker had maried? I am mother quoth she, that vnfortunate wife, that was once a maide, whose fortunes are made intollerable, by the bad nature of a froward husband, whose custome is neither at bed or at boord, to fhew me any good countenance: if I looke foberly, then I am troubled with the fullens, and then he wakeneth me with a hollie wand, if I falute any of my neighbours with goodmorrowe, he faieth they are my Copes-mates, and then my bones beares the burthen: If I speake to/ none, he faith I fcorne fuch as are his friends, and hee will make me find my tongue: if in my bed I fall afleepe, beeing wearied with labor, he pincheth me wickedly, and cals me drowfie drunkard: if I ouer-wake him, then he puls me by the haire of the head, and faith I watch to cut his throat, when he is afleepe: yet mother, these are not the greatest sorrowes, for he hath a maide at home which he loues better then mee, and her he fetteth on his knee before my face, hee cuts her the first morfell of the meat, and oftentimes in the night he rifeth from me to goe to her, and in the day if I but wish her to goe to her worke, if she frowne, then am I most pittifully beaten, as you may witnes with your eies; and with that shee discouered her naked bodie to her, which was all brused blacke and blew, with stripes; and yet mother (quoth she) these are not the greatest sorrowes.

The olde woman [was] colde at the heart, with the rehearfall of this poore wives calamities, and fo made her this answere: daughter inough, I knowe by the man much ill, as this fixteene yeares that I haue knowne him. I haue entred into many discourses of his villanies, but letting him passe as he is, to the present redresse of thy miseries: what faves shee, hast thou no friends to goe vnto, whose abillitie may counteruaile his currishnes, and bridle him by the lawe, for fuch beaftlines? Alas aunfwered shee, I have none but an olde woman and poore like your felfe, to my mother, and it grieues me to make a bootlesse complaint vnto her: why then (faith the olde woman) hast thou no friend who for the possession of thy loue may have him about the pate, and so reuenge thy injuries? Alas (mother) better had I dye miserably, then dishonestly, I have none. And, faith the old Matron, I fee thou art not ftrong inough to match him with blowes, and therefore must I flye for thy fuccour to my last phisicke: whose principles be fo authenticall and fure, that they neuer misse; therefore tell, hast thou any woman, that thou darst commit thy secrets vnto?

O / Mother (faith she) two or three, his mortal enemies, and my greatest friendes: then Daughter feare not (replyed the olde Counsellor) but listen well to my aduise: goe thy waies home, and doe fomething that may displease. Alas (said she) that /I may easily doe, for I cannot doe any thing that can please him: but what then, shall I seeke my owne destruction to bee beaten? for once daughter (ad. she) when thou maist for that beating live at quiet for euer: But as soone as hee offers to strike thee, stand in defiance of him, and fay thou hast prayed vnto our Lady for helpe, and she hath promifed to helpe thee, and to reuenge all thy iniuries, and therefore bid him if he dares but once while he liues touch thée againe in anger. If then hee will fwinge thee, beare it patiently, and take this powder that I shall give thee, and when thou knowest he goes to worke alone by himselfe, give it him in drink: the vertue of the powder is to fuffocate and choake vp his fences, fo that he shall not have any feeling for the space of fixe houres, but hee shall lye like a liuelesse carkasse, and his dreames shal bee al of women, & Angells: then daughter, (& then she whisperd many matters in her eares: whether they were charmes or spells I cannot tell, but this I am sure it was some good conceite, for the poore wife wept for ioy, and on her knées thanked the woman for

her aduise): and so they parted, she promising to bring her word within ten daies how her phisicke had taken effect: wel, to be short, merrily goes this good wife home, and findes her husband dallying with her maide, at which sight her stomacke rose, and began to take him vp sharpely, and to sweare that if she tooke her Maide and him so suspiciouslie together againe, she would complaine of him to the Iustices, and cut off her Maides nose for a generall example to such whores as she was.

The Ropemaker (this gentle Richard) pondering at his wives vnaccustomed brauling, began to start vp, and to seeke for a cudgell: with that shee as a Woman resolved to followe her late counsaile, made this reply:

Nay, brain-sicke villaine, strike me if thou darst, for through thy long abuses I have hartily praied to our Lady for revenge, and / she hath this day appeared to me, and promised me, that if thou doost heereafter, but touch the hemme of my vesture in anger, she will be avenged vppon thee so extreamely, that thou shalt repent the abuses thou hast proffered me, as long as thou dost live. Richard smiling at this reply, made his wife this answere, huswife (quoth he) if our Lady have appeared vnto you, our Lord her sonne hath shewed me a vision, that he that hath an ill wife

and will not beat her, shall lead apes in hell for his labor; and with that he fell vppon her, and pummeld her so foundly, that he had almost kild her, and she began halfe to repent that she followed the olde womans counsaile, yet hoping for time to reuenge, she bare all things with the more patience, and finding oportunitie vppon a day or two after to speake with her gossips, she reuealed vnto them the contents of the ould wives counsaile; whereat they triumphing and glorying in this determination, they promised to plague him, and to performe whatsoever shold redound to her commoditie, auowing such secrecie, as that it should never come out by any meanes whasoever.

Time passing on thus, it fortuned that our Rope-maker, and his maide, were wont every weeke twice, to goe to a strange house, and there she turned the wheele while he twisted his ropes: when their busines was done, what excercise they vsed I knowe not: one day amongst the rest Richard and his maide going alone to this solitarie place, to make their ropes, he commaunded his wife to fill them a bottle full of drinke, for he could not returne before night: she glad of this oportunitie, put the dormitarie powder that the ould wife had given her into the bottle, which they taking went their waies merrily together, and the drink and the powder with iogging was made

a mere potion: as foone as they were gone, she stept out and went to her Gossips, and discourst vnto them the whole matter, and with that shee drew out from vnder her kertle two three stringed whippes of sharp and hard twisted cordes, with round knots vpon the endes, able to cut the flesh with a small streak: these she bequeathed vnto them, and humbly / vppon her knees, defired them not to spare for pittie to punish them to the highest extreamitie: they promised to shewe justice without mercie, & especialy one of the who was fifter to one of his former wives, that he had kild with kindenesse, who for an olde grudge did intend now to bee fully reuenged; and so they went to the graunge house, where leaving them consulting together, and the good wife gone home full of hope, let vs returne to the Rope-maker (Richard and his maide.)

Richard after hee had dispatched some part of his businesse, would to dinner or drinking, and after his Maide and he had louingly broken their Fast, they would like Doues fall to billing, but having drunke soundly of the potion, it began to mortisse their sences, that hee desirous to take a nappe, laying his head in his Maides lappe, fell fast a sleepe, and shee as heavie as he, leaning her head on her maisters shoulders was in a deade traunce.

When these two Gossips came and found them thus drowfely tumbled together, although they faw them foundly a fleep, yet were they affraide vntill they had made experience of the effects of the potion: for they shooke them, prickt them with pinnes, and vsed all meanes to awake them. but it was impossible; whereupon they grew bolde, and pulled off his apparel, not fo much as leaving his shirt vppon him, and they fell vnto belabouring of him with their whips, in fuch monstrous manner, that the blood came downe aboundantly from all partes of his bodie, and they cut him with their lashes to the verie finewes; so then at length they ceaste, pulled on his apparell as it was before, and drest him vp verie mannerly, not so much as leauing his points vntruft, or any thing vndone. whereby he might perceive hee had bene made vnreadv.

Hauing thus drest him in his kinde, they fell to his Maide, and served her with the same sauce, that her maister was vsed with all, and when they had punished her throughly, they drest her againe, laced vp her cloathes, and laide them together as they found them, and went their waies merrily to the Rope-makers house, discoursing vnto their Gostip all what had hap/ned, who ioyfull of this newes, made them the best cheere in her house, and thanked them heartily for their labours, pro-

mifing the next day to tell them what her husband would suspend in this tragedie.

Wel, the time of the working of v potion being at an end, fith they drunke together they began to awake together, but the Maide being youngest, had the strongest sences, and therefore the operation foonest wasted in her, and halfe between flumber and awake about to firetch herfelfe as drowsie folkes doe, her smocke so cleaved to her skin, that the verie smart thereof made her not onely awake but to shrieke out, so that when shee was come to her felfe she wondred what shee ailed. that all her flesh was so fore, so that pulling vp her petticoate and looking vpon her thighes, shee found them all in a gore blood, lasht and cut in with Whip-corde almost halfe an inch deepe, which made her to stand in a mase, wondring how she should become so greeuouslie tormented. At last vnlafing herselfe, shee found all her body worse, fo that shee could not lift her hands to her head. Whereupon she cried out, and her maister awoke, & being halfe in a dreame, and his eyes fcarce open, as hee was about to stretch him, his shirt claue fo to his backe, that hee felt intollerable paines.

Oh *Ifabell* (quoth he) what aile I? or where am I? what haue I drempt? and what doe I feele? Alas Maister, I am almost whipt to death since I

fell asleepe. I thinke it is some accursed Fayries that have done this deede, and shee shewed him all her body: whereat hee fell into bitter teares, and then shee tolde him that shee was laced and braced as shee was before. Alas Isabell (quoth hee) helpe mee to vnbutten mee, for I cannot stirre my hand to my boffome I am fo fore: then vntruffing him hee found himselfe worse whipt then his Maide; whereupon hee fel into confideration of the wordes of his wife vsed against him, threatning him that our Lady would reuenge her wrongs, so that he told his maid, no doubt it was the Virgine Marie that had thus punisht them / both for the wrongs hee had proffered against his wife, promising if euer God fent him to his health, hee would neuer strike her againe, nor misuse her so long as hee liued. So he defired his Maide to helpe him home, and shee as Lame as hée, could scarse rise; yet one of them helping one another, they went creeping home as well as they could.

As they went lamenting home by the way, they mette with the Vicar of the Parish: this olde Sir *Iohn* meeting his neighbors (and one of his friends and parishioners) in this world perplexitie asked him how he fared.

Oh Maister Vicar (quoth hee) not as a man in this world. You teeme weake (quoth the Vicar), sit downe and rest you, and tell me where your

greefe lyes, happilve I may give you some good counsaile. Oh Maister Vicar (quoth hee) I am in no case to sit downe, I am so beaten with whipps, that I cannot stirre any joint of my body without paines. Why what ayle you? how should it come fo to passe? with that the Rope-maker told him from point to point what had hapned to him, and to his Maide, and how his wife threatned him the other day, how that our Lady had appeared vnto her, and promised revenge, and I thinke it is she or fome of her holy Angells that hath whipt me and my Maide; for wee flept but a nappe, and when wee awoke, wee found neither hand nor foote stirred, no point vntrust, no button vnbuttoned, nothing out of order, and yet our felues fo whipt, that I thinke I cannot live till the morning, wherefore good Maister Vicar pray for me.

Sir Iohn hearing this, was wonderfully astonied, & wisht him to goe home to his wife, to mend his manners, and reconcile himselfe vnto her, and hee would pray for him the next day in the Church: so they parted, and home stumbles Richard and his Maide, and comming to the doore found his wife sitting in the entrie at her wheele: she seeing her husband comming so simply and weakely with his Maide, although shee tickled at her heart for ioy that they were so well whipt, yet shee fained great forrow at their present sight, and throwing

downe her whéele for hast, ran and met him, and weeping fained teares, faide / alas, alas, what ailes ✓ my husband? and offered to take him by the arme to flav him: he cryed out, oh wife touch mée not. I am fore ficke and cannot escape death, our Lady at thy request hath given me I feare me my deathes wound, for shée hath almoste whipt mée and my maide to death: oh wife forgiue vs, and pray for vs, and if we euer hap to liue together, I will amend my life, and become a new man, and neuer speake angrie word to thee againe while I haue breath in my bodye: the Wife feeming passing forrowfull at this, wisht that our Lady had given her fo much, fo that he had escaped, fo helping him in, shee laide him downe vppon a soft pallet, and came and tolde her Gossips what had hapned, and how her husband came home, and his maide with him. So they came with her hastilye laughing amogst themselves, but to his face pittying the chance fo that by their helpe his maid and he were holpen to their beds, where when they had lyen a little, and were come to some warmth, their flesh fell on bleeding a fresh, so that the Surgeon being fent for to stanch the blood, seeing their woundes, and hearing the strange case, fel in a great amase with himselfe, and said the dooing of God was wonderfull: much adoe hee had to stop the Fluxe of the blood, yet at last he got it stauncht, but

they lay in moste miserable perplexitie, almost slaine with the whipping.

Well, the newes of this (as women are borne blabs) began to goe about the towne, yet the two Gossips wondered at it, as much as the rest, and this hapning upon a fatterday, the next day being funday (good honest Sir Iohn) came to visite his neighbour, and finding him almost speechles, after some words of comfort vnto him, he went to Church, where after the first Lesson, he began a certaine prayer for the health of the Rope-maker, who hee faide lav speechlesse, and at the mercie of God. and that through a strange and wonderfull fortune, and therefore defiring all them that were present to pray for him, he began to take his text out of Saint Peter, how wives shold obey their husbands, and husbands cherrish their wives, sith they were but one flesh, and therein for an example broght in / the strange adventure of Richard the Rope-maker, how hée had abused himselfe to all his wives, and fo making manifest the wickednes of his life, did tell them what reuenge our bleffed Lady had taken vpon him in a dreame, and fo from point to point discourst vnto them what had hapned vnto him, wishing them by his example to amend their liues, least for beating their wives the like punishment fall vpon them. This text no little pleased the wives of the parish, for they

tickled at it, and the men they were amazed to heare of fuch a wonderful chance, so that in the after noone, al the parish came to see him and beholde him, as if Lazarus had bin rizen from the dead, there finding a more pittifull spectacle then maister Vicar had told them of: they all saide that as the case was verry strange, so the reuenge was iust; such as were shrewes to their wives, bit the lip, and were afraide of our Ladies whipping. At last Richard gathering his spirits, and his speeches together, exhorted his Neighbours by his example, not to abuse and beate their wives, telling vnto them the full tale of this Tragedie.

This discourse pleased the Wiues, and affrighted the husbands, so that if any in the towne offered to strike his wife, shee would streight vow to make her complaint at our Ladies shrine, and so they scapte many a sharp scoure. But to be breefe, Richard lay long sicke and his maide, and his wife tended and comforted them so well, that at length they recourred some part of their strength, and when he was able to walke abroad, he humbled himselfe to his wife, and durst not abuse her all his life after, & if by chance they had fallen out, she would say streight, wel, I say no more, but our Lady requite my iniuries: and then would her husband neuer goe abroad till his wife and hee were reconciled and made friendes, so euer after

shee ware the breeches, & was Maister, and all the Wiues in the parrish fared the better, and were all greater benefactors to the Shrine of our Lady, that rid them from the hands of their iniurious husbands.

And thus with a Rauens guill haue I written this Almanacke, which foretelleth strange, ominous & most dire euents. The / plagues whereof I have spoke shall as certainely fall out, as the Famin, and the Civill wars: all three are dreadfull, all three Make bonfires therefore in your are at hand. freets, (O you Cittizens) to purge the avre of all infection, albeit you keep the inward houses of your bodies neuer fo vncleane it is no matter. Open your gates to let in the countrie folkes, with prouision, to beate backe famin, but let the markets bee looked vnto as mens consciences are: that is to fay, euerie one to racke it how he lifteth. As for civill warres there is good hope, they shall quickly be quenched, because so many hundreds of Constables watch day and night within the walles to keep the peace: But by no meanes step you in and bee sticklers when the Church is at iarre within her felfe by schismes or by Temporizers, or when the husband and wife, the Father and Son, the Maister and Seruant, or when any other limbe of the politicke body challengeth the combat against him, whome by nature hee is bound to defend: if any predictions bring thee in pleasure or proffit, thou wilt encourage mee to play the right Almanacke maker, and in another yeare to sing merrie tunes of my faire weather, as in this I haue strucke a dull string, sounding onely stormes. In the meane time suffer my Rauen (being wearie) to

flye to some tree of rest, and there to prune her selfe of these sicke Feathers, which she hath caught by medling with the diseases of 1609.

FINIS.





XVI.

A ROD FOR RUN-AWAYES.

1625.



NOTE.

For my exemplar of the 'Rod' I am indebted to the Bodleian. See on it and an 'Answer' to it, our Appendix (Vol. V.). Of course in title-page 'wayes' is a misprint for 'woes.'

A Rod for Run-awayes.

In which flight of theirs, if they looke backe, they may behold many fearefull Iudgements of God, fundry wayes pronounced vpon this City, and on feuerall persons, both flying from it, and staying in it.

Expressed in many dreadfull Examples of sudden Death, falne vpon both young and old, within this City, and the Suburbes, in the Fields, and open Streets, to the terrour of all those who liue, and to the warning of those who are to dye, to be ready when God Almighty shall bee pleased to call them.

With additions of some new Accidents.

Written by Tho. D.



Printed at London for John Trundle, and are to be fold at his shop in Smithfield. 1625.



To The Noble

Gentleman, Mr. Thomas Gilham,

CHIRVRGIAN.

Sir,

this Vniuerfall ficknesse, giue mee leaue (in a few Leaues) to salute your Health, and I am glad I can do so.

To whom in an Epidemial confusion of Wounds, should a man flye, but to Physicke and Chirurgery? In both which you haue skill. In the last, the World crownes your Fame (as beeing a great Master.) Many of your excellent Pieces haue beene (and are to bee) seene in this City. No Painter can shew the like, no Limner come neere such curious Workemanship. What you set out, is truely to the life; theirs but counterfeit. I honour your Name, your Art, your Practice, your profound Experience: And, to testisse I doe so, let this poore Monument of my loue bee looked vpon, and you shall sinde it.

The Sender being forry it is not worth your acceptation: But if you think otherwise, he shall be glad,

And euer rest

at your service

Tho. Dekker.



To the Reader that flyes, the Reader that stayes, the Reader lying in a Hay-cocke, the hard-hearted Country-Reader, and the broken-hearted City-Reader.

Eader, how farre soeuer thou art, thou maist here see (as through a Perspectiue-Glasse,) the miserable estate of London, in this heavy time of contagion. It is

a picture not drawne to the life, but to the death of aboue 23000. in lesse then twelve weekes. If thou art in the Countrey, cast thine eye towards vs here at home, and behold what wee indure. If (as thou canst not choose) thou art glad thou art out of this Tempest, have a care to man thy Ship well, and doe not over-lade it with bad merchandize (foule Sins) when thou art bound for this place: for all the danger will be at thy putting in. The Rockes of infection lye hid in our deepe Seas, and therefore it behoves thy soule to take heed what sayles D. IV.

she hoyses, and thy body, what Pylote it carries aboord. Wee doe not thinke, but numbers of you wish your selves here againe: for your entertainement a far off cannot be courteous, when even not two miles from vs. there is nothing but churlishnesse. But it is to be feared, some of you will get such falls in the Corne-Fields of the Country, that you will hardly bee able (without halting) to walke up and downe London. But take good hearts, and keepe good legges under you, and be sure, you have hung strong Pad-lockes upon your doores; for in many Streetes, there are none to guard your goods, but the Houses themselves. If one Shop be open, fixteene in a row stand shut up together, and those that are open, were as good to be shut; for they take no Money.

None thrive but Apothecaries, Comfit-makers, Butchers, Cookes, Coffin-makers, Clerkes, Sextons, Grave-makers, Herb-women, Bearers, Searchers: Coach-men ride a cock-horse, & are so full of Iadish trickes, that you cannot be iolted sixe miles from London, vnder 30. or 40. shillings. Never was Hackney-slesh so deare. Few woollen Drapers sel any Cloth, but every Churchyard is every day full of linnen Drapers: and the Earth is the great Warehouse, which is piled vp with winding-sheetes. To see a Rapier or Feather worne in London now, is as strange, as to meet a Low-countrey Souldier

with Money in his Purse: The walkes in Pauls are empty: the walkes in London too wide, (here's no iustling;) but the best is, Cheape-side is a comfortable Garden, where all Phisicke-Herbes grow. Wee wish that you (the Run-awayes) would suffer the Market-Folkes to come to vs, (or that they had hearts to come) for the Statute of fore-stalling is sued vpon you. Wee have lost your companies, and not content with that, you robbe vs of our vitiuals: but when you come backe, keepe open house (to let in ayre) and set good cheere on your Tables, that we may bid you welcome.

Yours, T. D.



God his fearefull Iudgements.



Ee are now in a fet Battaile; the Field is *Great Brittaine*, the Vauntguard (which first stands the brunt of the Fight) is *London*: the Shires, Counties and Countries round about are

in danger to bee prest, and to come vp in the Reare: the King of Heauen and Earth is the Generall of the Army; reuenging Angels, his Officers; his Indignation, the Trumpet summoning and sounding the Alarum; our innumerable sinnes, his enemies; and our Nation, the Legions which he threatens to smite with Correction.

Sinne then being the quarrell and ground of this warre, there is no standing against fo inuincible a Monarch (as God is), no cause of the plague.

defending a matter so foule, as our finnes are.

Would you know how many Nations (for finne)

All Nations have beene rooted vp, and fwept from

vpon earth the face of the earth, that no memory

for sinne. of them is left but their name, no

glories of the Kings or great Cities remaining
but onely this, Here they lived, Here they stood?

Reade the Scriptures, and every Booke is full of

fuch Histories, every Prophet sings songs of such

lamentable desolations.

For, Iehouah, when he is angry, holds three Whips in his hand, and neuer drawes bloud with them, but when our Faults are heavy, our Crimes hainous: and those three Whips are, the Sword, Pestilence, and famine.

What Country for finne hath not fmarted vnder these? *Ierufalem* felt them all. Let vs not trauell so farre as *Ierufalem* but come home, looke vpon

Christendome, and behold Hungaria made desolate by sword and fire, Poland beaten downe by battailes, Russia by bloudy invasions: the Turke and Tartar have here their insolent triumphs.

Looke vpon Denmarke, Sweden, and those Easterne Countries: How often hath the voice of the

Denmark, Sweden, Norway, &t this houre, the Marches are there beating. How hath the Sword mowed downe the goodly Fields of Italy? What Mas-

facres have in our memory beene in France? Oh Germany! what inundations bloud haue thy Cities beene drowned France. in? what horrors, what terrors, what of Germany. hellish inventions hath not war found out to destroy thy buildings, demollish thy Free States, and vtterly to confound thy 17. Provinces? Gods three whips have printed deepe marks on thy shoulders; the Sword for many yeers together hath cut thy people in pieces: Famine hath beene wearied with eating vp thy children, and is not yet fatisfied; the Pestilence hath in many of thy Townes, in many of thy Sieges and Leagers, plaid the terrible Tyrant. In all these thy miseries, the Spaniard hath had his triumphs; his She may Fire-brands have beene flung about to kindle and feede all thy burnings; his for them. furies haue for almost fourescore yeeres stood, and still stand beating at the Anuils, and forging Thunder-bolts to batter thee, and all thy neighbouring Kingdomes in pieces.

Whilst these dreadfull Earth-quakes have shaken all Countries round about vs, we have felt nothing: England hath stood and given aime, when Arrowes were shot into all our bosomes.

But (alas!) hath this Happiness falne vpon her because of her goodnesse! Is shee better then others, because of her purity and innocence? Is she not

whetting, Dearth and Famine threaten our Corne
Gods three fields, and the rauin[in]g Peftilence in whips ready to scourge euery part of our Kingdome is digging England. vp Graues. The three Rods of Ven-v geance are now held ouer vs.

And / shall I tell you why these Feares are come amongst vs? Look vpon the Weapon which hath Sinne, strucke other Nations; and the same the offence. Arme that wounded them, smites now at vs, and for the same quarrell (Sinne).

The Gospell (and Gods Heralds, Preachers) have a long time cryed out against our iniquities, but we are deafe, sleepy and sluggish; and now there is a Thunder speakes from Heauen to wake vs.

We flatter our selues, that the Pestilence serues but as a Broome, to sweepe Kingdomes of people,

It is not when they grow rancke and too sull:

the numerous when the Trees of Cities are Ouer-laden,
of people causeth the then onely the Plague is sent to shake
plague. the Boughs, and for no cause else: As
in Turky and Barbary; where when a mortality
happens, they fall sometimes ten thousand in a day
by the Pestilence. But wee that are Christians, and
deale in the merchandise of our soules, have other
bookes of account to turne ouer, then to reckon
that we dye in great numbers, onely because

are so populous, that we are ready (as the Fishes of the Sea) to eat vp one another.

Our eyes have beene witnesses, that for two whole Reignes together of two most excellent Princes, and now at the beginning of a third (as excellent as they) we have lived in all fulnesse: yet at the end of Queene Elizabeths foure and fourty yeeres, when shee died, she went not alone, but had in a traine which followed her (in a dead march a twelve-moneth long,) only within London and the Liberties, the that dyed when Queene Plizabeth of the Plague, being 35578. the greatest totall in one weeke being 3385. of all diseases, and of the Plague 3035.

Thus she went attended from her earthly Kingdome, to a more glorious one in Heauen, it being held fit in the vpper-House of the Celestiall Parliament, that so great a Princesse should have an Army of her subjects with her, agreeing to such a Maiestie. But what numbers God will muster vp to follow our Peace-maker (King Iames of blessed memorie) none knowes; by the beginning of this Pest which Death makes amongst the people, it is to bee feared, they shall be a greater multitude.

To / Queene Elizabeth and to King Iames, we were an vnthankfull and murmuring Nation, and

therefore God tooke them from vs; they were too good for vs; we too bad for them; and were sinnes like therefore then, at the decease of the one, and now, of the other, are deservedly punished: our fins increasing with our veeres, and like the Bells, neuer lying still.

We are punished with a Sicknesse, which is the Plague dreadful three manner of wayes: In the generall spreading; in the quicknesse of the stroke; and in the terror which waits vpon it. It is generall: for the spotted wings of it couer all the face of the Kingdome. It is quicke: for it kills suddenly; it is full of terror, for the Father dares not come neere the infected Son, nor the Son come to take a blessing from the Father, less the be poysoned by it; the Mother abhors to kisse her owne Children, or to touch the sides of her owne Husband: no friend in this battell will relieve his wounded friend, no brother shake his brother by the hand at a fare-well

This is fomething, yet this is nothing: many Physicians of our soules slie the Citie, and their sick Patients want those heauenly medicines which they are tyed to give them, and those that stay by it, stand aloofe.

The rich man, when he is dead, is followed by a troupe of Neighbours: a troope of Neighbours, not a troupe of Mourners. But the poore man is hurried to his Graue by nasty and slouenly Bearers, in the night, without rich are buried. How the followers, without friends, without rites How the poore. Of buriall commonly vsed in our Church, due to our Religion, to our Nation, to the Maiestie of our Kingdome; nay to the decencie of a Christian. O lamentable! more honour is giuen to a poore Souldier dying in the field, more regard to many a Fellon, after he is cut downe from the Gallowes.

I need not write this to you, my fellow-Sufferers in London; for you know this to be too true, you behold this, you bewaile this. But I fend this newes to you, the great Masters of Newes for Riches, who have forfaken your Habi-Run-awayes. tations, left your disconsolate Mother (the City) in the midst of her sorrowes, in the height of her distresse, in the heavi / nesse of her lamentations To you that are merry in your country houses, and fit fafe (as you thinke) from the Gun-shot of this Contagion, in your Orchards and pleafant Gardens; into your hands doe I deliuer this fad Discourse, to put you in minde of our miseries, whom you have left behind you. To Much you that are fled, and to you to whom they flye, let me tell you thus much, That there were neuer fo many burials, vet

neuer fuch little weeping. A teare is scarce to be taken off from the cheeke of a whole Familie (nay of a whole Parish); for they that should shead them, are so accustomed, and so hardned to dismall accidents, that weeping is almost growne out of fashion. Why, saies a Mother, doe I showre teares downe for my Husband or Childe, when I, before to-morrow morning, shall goe to them, and neuer haue occasion to weep any more?

Whilst I am setting these things downe, word is brought me, that this weeke have the 21. of departed 4855. in all, and of the Plague 4115. and that from the 2. of June to the 11. of August, have dyed in all 23214. and of the Plague 14535. O dismall tidings! O discomfortable Relation! 23000. men would doe good service in defending a City: but when in 12 weeks so many thousands and more shall drop downe, of our great Armies, what poore handfuls will be left?

To fee 23000 men together in Armour in a Coffins and field, is a goodly fight: but if we should Corslets. behold 23000 Cossins piled (in heapes) one vpon another, or 23000. Coarses in winding sheets, laid in some open place, one on the top of each other, what a sight were this? Whose heart would not throb with horror at such a frightfull object? What soule, but would wish to be out of

her body, rather than to dwell one day in such a Charnell house?

O London! (thou Mother of my Life, Nurse of my being) a hard-hearted fonne might I be counted if here I should not dissolve all into teares. to heare thee powring forth thy passionate con-Thy Rampiers and warlike prouision might haply keepe out an Enemy: but No Gates no Gates, none of thy Percullifes: no keep out Thunder. nor all thy / Inhabitants, can beate backe the miseries which come rushing in vpon thee. Who can choose but breake his heart with fighings, to fee thee (O London) the Grandame of Cities, fit mourning in thy Widdowhood? Thy rich Children are run away from thee, and thy poore ones are left in forrow. in ficknesse, in penury, in vnpitied disconsolations.

The most populous City of Great Brittaine is almost desolate; and the Country repines to haue a Haruest before her due grouves leane.
The Country season, of Men, Women, and Children, too fat.
who fill their Houses, Stables, Fields and Barnes, with their inforced and vnwelcomed multitudes.

Yet still they slie from hence and still are they more and more feared and abhorred in Both sicke of one disease. the Country.

How many goodly streets, full of beautiful and costly houses, haue now few people or none at all

(fometimes) walking in the one, and not fo much as any liuing rationall creature abiding in the

Foure other? Infection hath shut vp, from thousand doores shut the beginning of Iune, to the middle of vp. August, almost (or rather altogether) foure thousand doores. Foure thousand Red-

Foure thousand crosses a very little time: but greater is their number who have beene frighted, and fled out of the City at the fetting vp of those Crosses.

For every thousand dead here, five times as Now to the many are gotten hence: with them must Run-awayes. I have a bout; to them onely doe I now bend my Discourse.

To the Run-awayes from London.

E are warranted by holy Scriptures to fly from Persecution, from the Plague, and We may flye: from the Sword that pursues vs: but and, we may not flye. you flie to saue your selues, and in that slight vndoe others.

In Gods Name flye, if you flye like Souldiers, not to discomfort the whole Army, but to retire, thereby to cut off the Enemy, which is, *Famine*, amongst the poore (your fellow Souldiers) and discomfort amongst your brethren and fellow-

Citizens, who in the plaine field are left to abide the brunt of the day.

Fly, so you leave behind you your Armour for others to weare (some pieces of your Money for others to spend) for others to defend themselves by.

Liue not (as Captaines doe in the Low-Countries) vpon dead pay; you liue Londoners by dead pay, if you suffer the poore must not must not dye, for want of that meanes which dead pay. you had wont to giue them for Christ Iesus sake, putting the Money vp into your fugitiue purses.

How shall the lame, and blinde, and half-starued be fed? They had wont to come to The peore your Gates: Alas! they are barred perish. against them: to your doores, (woe vnto mitery!) you have left no Key behinde you to open them: These must perish.

Where shall the wretched prisoners have their Baskets filled every night and morning with your broken meat? These must Prisoners pine and perish.

The distressed in Ludgate, the miserable soules in the Holes of the two Counters, the afflicted in the Marshallseas, the Cryers-out for And (Runbread in the King's Bench and White awayes) all is long Lyon, how shall these be sustained? of you. These must languish and dye. You are sled that are to feed them, and if they famish, their complaints

will flye vp to heauen, and be exhibited in the open Court of God and Angels, against / you. For, you be but Gods Almoners; and if you ride away, not giuing that filuer to the needy, which the King of Heauen and Earth puts into your hands to bestow as he inioynes you, you rob the poore, and their curse falls heauy where once it lights. This is not good, it is not charitable, it is not Christian-like.

In London, when Citizens (being chosen to be Aldermen) will not hold, they pay Fines; why are they not fined now, when such numbers will not hold, but give them the slip every day?

It were a worthy act in the Lord Maior, and honourable Magistrates in this City, if, as in the Townes to which our Merchants, and rich Tradesmen flye, the Countrey-people stand there, with Halberds and Pitchforks to keepe them out; so our Constables and Officers, might stand with Bils

A new to keepe the rich in their owne houses policy, good (when they offer to goe away) vntill City. they leave such a charitable piece of Money behinde them, towards the maintenance of the poore, which else must perish in their abscence. They that depart hence, would then (no doubt) prosper the better; they that stay, fare the better, and the generall City (nay the vniuersal Kingdom) prosper in blessings from Heauen, the better.

To forfake London, as one worthy Citizen did, were noble; it would deserve a Crowne of commendations: for he, being determined to retyre into the Countrey, sent for some of the A Phanix better sort of his Neighbours, asked their in London. good wils to leave them, & because (the poyson of Pestilence so hotly reigning) he knew not whether they and he should ever meet againe he therefore delivered to their hands, in trust, (as faithfull Stewards) fourescore pounds to be distributed among the poore. I could name the Gentleman, and the Parish, but his charity loves no Trumpet. Was not this a rare example? but I feare, not one amongst a thousand that goe after him, will follow him.

But / you are gone from vs, and we heartily pray, that God may goe along in all your Shops companies. Your doores are shut vp, shut vp. and your Shops shut vp; all our great Schooles of learning (in London) are shut vp; and Schooles would to Heauen, that, as our numbers shut vp. (by your departing) are lessened, so our sinnes might be shut vp, and lessened too. But I feare it is otherwise: For all the Kings Iniunction of Prayer and Fasting, yet on those very dayes (acceptable to God, were they truly kept, & comfortable to our soules) in some Churches you shall see empty Pewes, not filled as at first, not

crowding, but fitting aloofe one from another, as Our sinnes if, whilest they cry, Lord, have mercy stand open. upon vs, the Plague were in the holy Temple amongst them. Where, if you looke into A Festivall the Fields, looke into the Streets, looke into Tauernes, looke into Ale-houses; they are all merry, all jocund: no Plague frights them, no Prayers stir vp them, no Fast tyes them to obedience. In the Fields they are (in the time of that divine celebration) walking, talking, laughing, toying and fporting together. Streets, blaspheming, felling, buying, swearing. Tauernes, and Ale-houses, drinking, roaring and furfetting: In these, and many other places, Gods Holy-day is their Worke-day; the Kings Fastingday, their day of Riot. I wash an Æthiope, who will neuer be the whiter for all this water I fpend vpon him, and therefore let me faue any further labour.

And now to you, who, to faue your houses from No dallying Red Crosses, shift your poore servants with a Deity. away to odde nookes in Gardens; O take heed what you doe; in warding off one blow, you receive sometimes three or source. I have knowne some, who having had a Childe or Servant dead, and full of the Tokens, it has beene no such matter, a little bribe to the Searchers, or the conniuence of Officers, or the private departure

and close buriall of such a party, hath hushed all; but within a day or two after, three, foure, or siue / haue in the same House deceased, & then the Badge of Gods anger hath beene worne by them, as openly as by other Neighbours.

For God will not have his Strokes hidden: his marks must bee seene: He strikes not one at once, (when he is vexed indeed) have faire but many: one may be covered, many cannot. As his mercy will be exalted in our weekly Bills (when the totall summes fall) so will he have his instice and indignation exemplified, in the increasing of those Bills: and therefore let no man goe about to abate the number: His Arithmetick brookes no crossing.

To arme you therefore with patience (in this great day of Battell, where so many thousands fall) take a strong heart, a strong faith vnto A wound you: receive your wounds gladly, beare well cared for, is halfe them constantly, be not ashamed to carry cured. them about you, considering vnder what Commander you receive them, and that is, The great Omnipotent Generall of Heaven.

Why should any man, (nay, how dare any man) presume to escape this Rod of Pestilence, when at his backe, before him, round about him, houses are shut vp, Coarses borne forth, and Cossins brought in? or what poore opinion, what mad-

nesse fastneth that man, who goes about to conceale it, when the smiting Angell goes from Heauens doore to doore, to discouer it? He Harbingers, and appoint makes choyce in what Rooms, and what our Lodgings. Chambers such a disease shall lye, such a Sicknesse be lodged in, where Death must (as Gods Ambassadour) be entertained.

There is no refifting this authority; fuch Purfueants as these cannot be bribed.

Stay therefore still where you are, (sicke or in health) and stand your ground: for whither will you slye? Into the Country? Alas! there you finde worse enemies then those of Breda had in Spinola's Campe. A Spaniard is not so hateful A Londoner, to a Dutch-man, as a Londoner to a a Bugbeare. Country-man. In Terme-time a Sergeant cannot more fright a Gentleman going mussled by Chancery-lane end, than a Citizen frights one of your Lobcockes, though hee spies him fine Acres off.

In / middest of my former compassionate complaynings (ouer the misery of these times) let me a little quicken mine owne and your a little quicken mine owne and your spirits, with telling you, how the rurall fortier for the common people.

Coridons doe now beginne to vie our Run-awayes; neither doe I this out of an idle or vndecent merriment (for iests are no fruit for this season,) but onely to lay open

what foolery, infidelity, inhumanity, nay, villany, irreligion, and diftrust in God (with a defiance to his power) dwell in the bosomes of these vn-mannerly Oasts in these our owne Netherlandish Dorpes.

When the Brittaines heere in England were opprest with Pitts and Scots, they were glad to call in the Saxons to aid them, and beat away the other: The Saxons came and Brittaines did so, but in the end, tasting the sweet-the Picts, call nesse of the Land, the Brittaines were faine to get some other Nation to come and drive out the Saxons. So, the Country people, being of late inuaded by the PiEts (beaten with wants of Money to pay their rackt Rents to their greedy Land-Lords) with open armes, and well-comming throats, call'd to them, and received a pretty Army of our Saxon-Citizens; but now they The Country perceive they swarme; now they per-people, the bold Brittains; ceive the Bels of London toll 40 miles want of Monies are the Picts, off in their eares; now that Bils come and the London toll doners, the down to them euery Weeke, that there Saxons, at first dye fo many thousands; they would now they care with all their hearts call in very Deuils Deuils Deuils fetched (if they were but a little better acquainted with them) to banish our briske Londoners out of their graffy Territories.

And for that cause, they stand (within thirty

or forty miles from London) at their Townes Ouerthrowne ends, forbidding any Horse, carrying a horse and foot. London load on his backe, to passe that way, but to goe about on paine of hauing his braines beaten out: and if they spy but a foot-man (not hauing a Russet Sute on, their owne Country Liuery) they cry Arme, charge their Pike-Staues, before hee comes neere the length of a Furlong; and, stopping their Noses, make signes he must be gone, there is no roome for him to reuell in, let him packe. O you that are to trauell to your friends into the Countrey, take heede what Clothes you weare, for a man in black, is as terrible

there to be looked vpon, as a Beadle in feare of the blue is (on Court-dayes at Bridewell) being called to whip a Whore-master for his Lechery. A treble Ruffe makes them looke as pale, as if, in a darke night, they should meete a Ghost in a white Sheet in the middle of a Church-yard. They are verily perswaded, no Plagues, no Botches, no Blaynes, nor Carbuncles can sticke vpon any of their innocent bodies, vnlesse a Londoner (be he neuer so fine, neuer so sound) brings it to them. A Bill printed, called, The Red Crosse; or, Englands Lorde have mercy vpon vs, being read

A Essex to a Farmers Sonne in Essex, he fell into Calse killed without a wound, and the Calse had much adoe to be recoursed. In a Towne not farre

from Barnet (in Hartfordshire) a Citizen and his Wife riding downe to see their Childe at Nurse, the doores were shut vpon them, the poore Childe was in the Cradle carried three Fields off, to show it was liuing: the Mother tooke the Sparow-Childe home, and the Nurses valiant biasting. Husband (being one of the Traind-Souldiers of the Country) set fire to the Cradle, and all the Clothes in it.

A Broker in Houndes-ditch having a brother in Hampshire, whom he had not seene in fiue yeeres, put good store of money in ditch Broker his Purse, and rode downe to visit his beloued Brother, being a Tanner: to whose House when hee came, The Tanner clapped to his doores, and from an vpper woodden window (much like those in a Prison) comming to a Parlee, he outfaced the Broker to be no Brother of his, hee knew not his face. his fauour, his voice: fuch a Brother he once had, and if this were he, yet his Trade (in being a Broker) was enough to cut off the Kindred, his Clothes smelt of infection, his red Beard (for he hath one) was poylon to him; and therefore, if hee would not depart to the place from whence hee came, he would either fet his Dogges vpon him, or cause his Seruants / to throw him into a Tan-Fat; and if, quoth he, thou art any Brother

of mine, bring a Certificate from some honest This was Brokers dwelling by thee (when the above three-score in the hundred. Plague is ceast) that thou art the man, hundred. and, it may be, mine eyes shall be then opened to behold thee: So farewell.—With a vengeance (replyed the Broker) and so came home, a little wifer than he went.

No furthur from London than Pancridge, two or three Londoners, on a Sunday (being the feuenteenth of this last past Iuly) walking to the Village there-by, called Kentish-Towne, and spying Pancridge-Church doores open (a Sermon being then preached) a company of Hobnayle sellowes, with Staues, kept them out; and source or sine Hay-

makers, (who out of their Countries of Pancridge Parish. wise to goe in, to heare the Preacher, they were threatned by the worshipfull wisdome of the Parish, to be set in the Stockes, if they put but a foot within the Church-dores.

Hath not God therefore iust cause to be angry with this distrust, this insidelity of our Nation? How can we expect mercy from him, when we expresse such cruelty towards one another? When the Brother defies the Brother, what hope is there for a Londoner to receive comfort from Strangers?

Who then would flye from his owne Nest, which he may command, to be lodged amongst

Crowes and Rauens, that are ready to picke out our Eyes, if we offer to come amongst them? The braue Parlors, stately dining Roomes, & rich Chambers to lye in, which many altered with of our Citizens had here in London, are now turned to Hay-lofts, Apple-lofts, Hen-roosts, and Backe-houses, no better than to keepe Hogges in: I doe not say in all places, but a number that are gone downe, and were lodged daintily heere, with themselues at home, (as complaying Letters testisse) but that the heat of Contagion frights them from returning, and it were a shame (they thinke) / to come so soone backe to that City, from whence with such greedy desire, they were on the wings of seare hurryed hence.

Flocke not therefore to those, who make more account of Dogs then of Christians. The smelling to your Iuory Boxes does not so much comfort your Nosthrils, as the Sent of your perfumed brauery stinks in the Noses (now) of Countreypeople. They loue your money, but not your persons; yet loue not your money so To wash well, but that if a Carrier brings it to against the them from London, they will not touch Statute. a penny of it, till it be twice or thrice washed in a Pale or two of water.

But leaving these Creatures to be tormented by their owne folly and ignorance; I will now shut vp my Discourse with that which is first promised in the Title-page of the Booke, and those are, Gods Tokens, &colongc.

Gods Tokens.

And now, O you Citizens of London, tremble at the repitition of these horrors which I here set downe: Neither are these warnings to you of London onely, but to you (who-euer you be) dwelling in the farthest parts of the Kingdome.

Shall I tell you how many thousands have beene

Burials still borne on mens shoulders within the

passing. compasse of 12. or 13. weekes? Bills
fent vp and downe both Towne and Country,
have given you already too fearefull Informations.

Shall I tell you, that the Bels call out night and Bels still day for more Burials, and haue them, going. yet are not fatisfied? Euery street in London is too much frighted with these terrors.

Shall I tell you, that Church-yards have letten Churchyards their ground to fo many poore Tenants, still receiving that there is scarce roome lest for any more to dwell there, they are so pestred? The Statute against Inmates cannot sue these: for having taken once possession, no Law can remove them.

Or / shall I tell you, that in many Church-yards (for want of roome) they are compelled to dig Graues like little Cellers, piling Graues still yaping for yp forty or sifty in a Pit? And that in one Place of buriall, the Mattocke and Shouell haue ventured so farre, that the very Commonshore breakes into these ghastly and gloomy Warehouses, washing the bodies all ouer with soule water, because when they lay downe to rest, not one eye was so tender to wet the ground The horrors with a teare? No, I will not tell you of the time. of these things, but of These, which are true (as the other) and fuller of horror.

A woman (with a Childe in her armes) passing thorow Fleet-street, was strucke sicke vpon a sudden; the Childe leaning to and her cheeke, immediatly departed: the Mother perceiuing no such matter, but finding her owne heart wounded to the death, she sate downe neere to a shop where hot Waters are sold; the charitable woman of that shop, perceiuing by the poore wretches countenance how ill she was, ranne in all haste to fetch her some comfort; but before she could come, the Woman was quite dead: and so her childe and she went louingly together to one Graue.

A Gentleman (knowne to many in this Towne) having fpent his time in the Warres, and comming

but lately ouer in health, and lusty state of body,

A Souldier. going along the streets, fell suddenly downe and dyed, neuer vttering more words than these, Lord, have mercy vpon me.

Another dropped downe deade by All-Gate, at the Bell-Tauerne doore.

A Flax-man in Turnebull street, being about A Flaxto send his wife to market, on a sudden felt a pricking in his arme, neere the place where once he had a sore, and vpon this, plucking vp his sleeue, he called to his Wife to stay: there was no neede to fetch any thing for him from Market: for, see (quoth he) I am marked: and so shewing Gods Tokens, dyed in a few minutes after.

A / lusty country fellow, that came to towne to A country get Haruest-worke, having sixteene or fellow. eighteene shillings in his Purse, fell sicke in some lodging he had, in Old-street; was in the night time thrust out of doores, and none else receiving him, he lay vpon Straw, vnder Suttons Hospitall wall, neere the high way, and there miserably dyed.

A woman going along Barbican, in the moneth A woman in of July, on a Wednesday, the first of the Barbican. Dog-dayes, went not farre, but suddenly fell sicke, and sate downe; the gaping multitude perceiuing it, stood around her, afarre off; she

making signes for a little drinke, money was given by a stander by to fetch her some: but the vncharitable Woman of the Ale- in my Name, house denied to lend her Pot to any of cold water, infected companion; the poore soule dyed suddenly: and yet, albeit all sled from her when she lived, yet being dead, some (like Rauens) seized vpon her body Prey makes the Thiefe. (having good clothes about her) stripped her, and buried her, none knowing what she was, or from whence she came.

Let vs remove out of Barbican, into one of the Churches in Thames-street, where a Gentleman passing by, who on a sudden felte himfelfe exceeding ill, and fpying a Sexton digging a Graue, stept to him, asked many strange questions of the fellow, touching Burials, and what he would take to make a Graue for him: but the Sexton amazed at it, and feeing (by his face) he was not well, perswaded him to get into fome house, and to take something to doe him good. No (faid he) helpe me to a Minister: who comming to him, and conferring together about the state of his foule, he deliuered a summe of money to the Minister, to see him well buried, and gaue ten Shillings to the Sexton to make his Graue, and departed not till he dyed.

Now, suppose you are in Kent, where you shall

fee a young handsome Maide, in very good A Kentish apparell, ready to goe into the Towne, tale, but truer to a Sifter, which dwelt there: but then Chaucers, as you cast an eye on her (comming into the City) so behold a company of vnmercifull, heathenish, and churlish Townesmen, with Bils and Glaues, dri / uing her by force backe againe; enter there she must not (it being feared she came from London) neither could her Sister be suffred to goe forth to her. Whereupon, all comfort being denved her, she went into the open fields, there fickned, and there dved. There the body lay two or three dayes, none daring to approach it; till at the last an old woman of Kent, stealing out of the Towne, ventured vpon the danger, rifled her Purse and Pockets, found good store of Money, stript her out of her apparell, which was very good, digged a homely Graue (with the best shift she could make) and there in the field buried her.

The Kentish Synagogue hearing of this, presently laid their heads together, and fearing lest the breath of an old woman might poison the whole Towne, pronounced the doome of euerlasting banishment vpon her. And so was she driuen from thence, with vpbraidings and hard language, and must neuer come to liue more amongst them.

It fell out better with a company of merry Companions, who went not aboue ten Madnesse miles from London; for they, getting in merriment. with much adoe, into a country Victualing-house. were very iouiall, and full of fport, though not full of money. Beere and Ale they called for roundly, downe it went merrily, and the Cakes were as merrily broken. When the round O's began to increase to foure or fix shillings. quoth one mad fellow amongst the rest, What will you fay, my Masters, if I fetch you off from the Reckoning, and neuer pay a penny? A braue Boy, cryed all the company, if thou canst doe this. Herevpon the Oastesse being called vp for t'other Pots and whilest it was drinking, some speech being made of purpose, about the dangerous time, and the sicknesse, it fortuned that the Tokens were named. Vpon which, the Woman wondring what kinde of things they were, and protesting she neuer saw any, nor knew what they were like; this daring companion (who vndertooke the shot) clapping his hand on his brest; How (quoth he) neuer faw any? Why then I feare, I can now show you fome about me; / and with that, hastily vnbuttoning his Doublet, opened his bosome, which was full of little blue Markes, received by Haile shot out of a Birding-piece through a mischance. At fight of these his Comrades seemed to be strucke into a feare: but the innocent Oastesse was ready to drop downe dead. They offred to flye, and leave him there. Shee fell on her knees, crying out, Shee was vndone. A reckoning then being call'd for, because they would be honest to the house: the poore woman cared for no reckoning, let them call for as much more (fo they dranke it quickly) and there was not a penny to pay; prouided, that they would take the fpotted man away with them. They did so, and being gotten fome little distance from the house, the counterfeit sicke Companion danced and skipped vp and downe, to shew he was well: Shee curfing them for cheating Raskals, that so had gulled her. This was a tricke of merriment: but few men, I thinke, would fill their bellies with drinke fo gotten. It is not fafe to kiffe Lightening, mocke at Thunder, or dally with divine Iudgements.

You in the Country, I know, haue itching eares, to liften after vs in the City, and we here, lye like spies to vnderstand how you doe there. The longings of both I haue in some sort (with a free hand) feasted, and yet because none shall goe grudging away, here are some other dishes (set vpon my table of Newes) to which you haue not been inuited before. And thus are they served vp.

An ancient mayd in London, had by her owne

thrifty sparing, and from some of her friends, gotten together 150 pound. But being in this Battell of the Pestilence, stricken to the heart with an Arrow of death, she bequeathed this money to one whom she was to marry: This man, in a short time after her death, fell ficke too, and at point of death gaue the fame money to a Brother of his, who thought himself a braue fellow in the posfession of such a prize: But the Ball not being so to lye still, Death had another Bandy, and strucke him vnder line; hee fickned, and dved too; but first gaue the hundred and fifty pounds to another Maide (a Sweet-heart of his) who immediately (to keepe the true dance) followed in / death her beloued; and left this portion of Money to the Poore of the parish where she dyed. After so many distributing hands, it came at last to the right Almoner. This was current Money indeed.

We fend this Carrier to you in the Countrey: and now comes one of yours (though few be fuffered to come) with a Newes from you, which is this: A Citizen and his Wife, to fly the Contagion, went to Rowell (a Towne in Northampton-shire) but Gods arme, like a Girdle, going round about the world, found him out there, from whence it was fet downe, that one of them should neuer depart aliue. The man dyed, and the sad wife is now in London: but vpon his death, note

(and pity) the folly, fury, and infidelity of these Saluages (the Country-people). All the Londoners, both in that Towne and places neere adioyning, were presently imprisoned in their dearely hired lodgings, the doores nayled vp, Padlockes hung vpon euery doore, and the innocent Malefactors of Troynouant (within immured) were not suffered (so much as lay in their guard of Goblins) to peepe out at their Loop-holes.

Will your eyes neuer be opened (O you Curiæ in Terras Animæ, & Cælestium inanes!) Albeit then (like Moales) you loue your owne Blindnesse, yet I hope your eares (though you stop your Noses at vs) are buttoned vp; and therefore let me tell to the world one thing more which we heare of you.

A Citizen, well mounted, neatly habited, and with thirty pounds in Gold in his Pockets (befides Siluer) riding into the Country for fafety (as he thought) fell ficke in his Iourney, and Spying Hay-makers, or other people at worke a farre off, he struck thorow a by-Lane to make towards them. In the Lane he met with an ancient Country-man (that was a Constable in the Towne); to him the Londoner complayned, that on a sudden he felt the singer of God vpon him (he was not well) told him he had Money enough about him, to buy any earthly comfort that might be brought him: intreated him, for Gods cause, to

appoint him to any place where he might be This Constable, albeit feareful, and keeping his / distance (his Longe as Fencers teach) vet having more compassionate humanity then many of the rest, pointed either to a Barne or a Stacke of Hav (the best Lodging the misery of the time and his pity, could there and then affoord him). The Citizen offred any gold for a Cup of drinke. The Country-man faid. Hee would fetch him fome: And fo stepping to the Hay-makers, told them what was happned, and that if any one of them had a heart to venture, he might be well paid for his paines. One fellow, more daring than the rest of the Chickenly broode, went and fetched the ficke man (no good drinke) but faire water in his bottle, which he deliuered (fearefully) to him. He greedily (to coole his deadly and fatall thirst) dranke it, and thanked him. Instantly feeling life ready to betray it felfe to him that fought it (Death) he requested the Hay-maker not to come too neere him, for he was but a dead man; yet when he was dead, if hee would helpe him to a Graue, there was enough in his purse to recompence the paines. He dyed, the fellow (after the Country way) buried him in his Clothes, but diving into his Pockets, tooke out thirty Pieces, and store of white Money; with which in triumph, roaring to his Companions, and boasting what hee had done, they all (like tall Souldiers) threw downe their Weapons, and left the field. A charge being giuen him, neuer more to come neere the Towne; he, drawing out one handfull of gold, and another of filuer, cryed, A Pox of your towne and you, I haue enough to keepe me any where; I haue made Hay whilft my Sunne shined: and away he went.

The Bells euen now toll, and ring out in mine eares, so that here againe and againe I could terrifie you with sad Relations. Death walkes in euery street: How many step out of their Beds into their Coffins? And albeit no man at any time is assured of life; yet no man (within the memory of man) was euer so neere death as now: because he that breakes his Fast, is dead before Dinner; and many that dine, neuer eate Supper more.

How many euery day drop downe staggering Miserable obiects: (being strucke with infection) in the open Streets? What numbers breathe their last vpon/Stalles? How many creepe into Entries, and Stables, and there dye? How many lye languishing in the common High-waies, and in the open Fields, on Pads of Straw, end their miserable liues, vnpittyed, vnrelieued, vnknowne?

The great God of mercy defend vs all from fudden death: and fo defend you (the rich Runawayes) at your comming backe to this defolate and forfaken Citie, that, as you fled hence to fcape

this Stroke of Contagion, you bring not, nor lay heavier strokes of mortality and misery vpon vs, when you returne to your Houses. It so fell out in the last great time of Pestilence, at the death of the Queene, and comming in of the King: The Weekes did rise in their numbers of dead, as the numbers of the living did increase, who then came flocking to Towne: As the fresh houses were filled with their old Owners, so new Graues were opened for the fresh commers.

A heavy and fad welcome they had at home, after their peaceable being in the Countrey: and how could it happen other-ings goe before}
wife? They went out in hafte, in hope to pr[e]uent death: in iollity, to preserue life; But when they came backe, then began their terrours, then their torments: The first foot they fet out of their Country-Habitations, was to them a first step to their Graues: the neerer to London, the neerer to death. As condemned persons, going to execution, have oftentimes good colour in their faces, cheerefull countenances, and manly lookes all the way that they are going; but the neerer they approach the place where they are to leaue the World, the greater are their feares, the paler they looke, the more their hearts tremble; fo did it fare with Londoners in those dayes; but wee that are heere, pray that you may fpeed better: that you may returne full of health, full of wealth, full of prosperity; that your houses may be as Temples to you; your Chambers as Sanctuaries; that your Neighbours, Kindred, Friends, and acquaintance may give you ioyfull and hearty welcomes; that the City may not mourne then for your thronging in vpon it, as she lamented to behold you (in shoales) forsaking her in her / tribulation; but that God would be pleased to nayle our sinnes vpon the Crosse of his Sonne Christ Jesus, restore vs to his mercy, render vs a Nation worthy of his infinite blessings, and plucking in his revengefull Arme from striking vs

downe continually into Graues, we all (abroad and at home, in Country and City)
may meet and embrace one
another, and fing an
Alleluiah to
his Name.

FINIS.

END OF VOL. IV.

Printed by Hazell, Watson, and Viney, Limited, London and Aylesbury.

